

**A Biographical Register of the Members of  
Fauquier County Virginia's  
"BLACK HORSE CAVALRY"  
1859-1865**



**Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry  
Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's Division  
Maj. Gen. James Ewell Brown Stuart's Cavalry Corps  
Army of Northern Virginia  
Confederate States Army**

**by  
Lynn Hopewell**

**File Name: D:\Blackhorse Cavalry\Bravest of the Brave Manuscripts\ROSTER double spaced April, 2002.DOC  
Number of Words: 81,000  
About 380 double spaced pages.**

A BIOGRAPHICAL REGISTER OF THE MEMBERS OF FAUQUIER COUNTY  
VIRGINIA'S "BLACK HORSE CAVALRY. Copyright (c) 2002 by Lynn Hopewell.

All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. No part of this book  
may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission  
except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews. For  
information address Lynn Hopewell, 82 Erin Drive, Warrenton, Virginia 22186-  
2829. [lynn@hopewell.org](mailto:lynn@hopewell.org). [www.blackhorsecavalry.org](http://www.blackhorsecavalry.org).

Published by Black Horse Press, Warrenton, Virginia.

Cover, Interior Design and Production: Pneuma Books:

[www.pneumadesign.com/books.info.htm](http://www.pneumadesign.com/books.info.htm)

Typeface: New Century Schoolbook 11 | 15. Paper: Acid Free 60# Writers Offset B21  
Natural

FIRST EDITION

First Printing

CREDITS: The painting on the cover is *Native Sons: The Black Horse Cavalry*, by  
Don Prechtel, oil, 1985. The parole was found in the wall of the Spilman home,  
"Conway Grove, Warrenton, Virginia, now in the possession of Frank Miller.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Hopewell, Harry Lynn Jr., 1937-

A Biographical Register Of The Members Of Fauquier County Virginia's  
"Black Horse Cavalry. Bibliography: p. .Includes index. 1. Black Horse Cavalry. 2.

History and Organization. 3. Annotated Bibliographical Register of Members. 3.

Fauquier County, Virginia. 4. Civil War.

ISBN:

---

This book has been placed in the following depositories:

- Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia
- Fauquier Heritage and Preservation Society, Marshall, Virginia
- Fauquier High School, Warrenton, Virginia
- Liberty High School, Bealeton, Virginia
- Portsmouth, Virginia Public Library
- Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia
- Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
- Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah
- National Genealogical Society Arlington, Virginia
- Allen County Public Library, Fort Wayne, Indiana
- National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.
- United Daughters of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Sons of Confederate Veterans, Columbia, Tennessee
- Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Civil War Institute, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg,
- Virginia Center for Civil War Studies, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia
- U. S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle, Pennsylvania

---

## **Dedication**

This work is dedicated to:

-my great-great grandfather:

Strother Seth Jones (1831-1916),

Private, Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A.

Although I never knew you, I came to know you well.

-my parents:

Charlotte Ross Mathews Hopewell

Harry Lynn Hopewell (1910-1988)

for giving me such a good family history.

-my grandparents:

Jesse Ross Pedigo Mathews (1888-1974)

Mathew Stewart Mathews (1893-1984)

for introducing me to the Black Horse Cavalry.

-and, the Black Horse Cavalrymen. May they rest in peace and their courage and commitment be an example to us all.

---

## *The Beginning*

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the door step of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. he said he never wished to see such a charge again.

The Richmond Daily Inquirer, quoting the Baltimore Exchange

## *The Ending*

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. *My proudest thought is that I was one of them.*

James Keith, Black Horse Cavalryman  
and Chief Justice, Virginia Supreme Court

---

## Table of Contents

Dedication.....	v
Acknowledgements .....	viii
Forward .....	x
Preface .....	xi
1 Introduction .....	1
2 A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry .....	10
Cavaliers And Lawyers.....	10
Harpers Ferry.....	14
Early Wartime Service.....	15
The Bravest Man In Lee's Army.....	16
Escort Of The Commanders.....	17
After The War.....	18
3 The Men .....	21
4 Bibliography .....	344
5 About the Author.....	351

## **Acknowledgements**

Many people assisted the author in galloping after the Black Horsemen and collecting the bits and pieces of their unique history. Special thanks go to the following:

-John K. Gott, who must be consulted by anyone writing about Fauquier County history, for his help in straightening out various Fauquier families.

-Robert A. Krick, Historian of the Fredericksburg National Battlefield Parks for his generous sharing of his voluminous files on Virginia soldiers in the War.

-Kenneth L. Stiles for the use of research material from his book on the Fourth Virginia Cavalry

-Lee Shepherd, Assistant Director for Manuscripts and Archives and Sallie and William B. Thalhimer III Senior Archivist of the Virginia Historical Society for his constant encouragement over many years and for always being on the lookout for snippets of Black Horsemen in new manuscripts acquisitions.

-Many descendants of Black Horsemen still reside in Fauquier county, and all contacted by the author were generous with their time and energy in tapping old trunks and photograph albums. But special thanks go to Scott Carter, Ripley Robinson, the late Mrs. Philip Nelson, Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, Mrs. Ernest Lee Childs, Jr. and Col. Leila Keogh.



## **Acknowledgements**

---

-The staff at the Fauquier County Library in Warrenton were most helpful. The former Clerk of the Fauquier Court, Mr. Harvey L. Pearson, was faithful to the memory of the several Black Horsemen who held that office and steered the author to precious data in Courthouse records.

-A special thanks to Fauquier's Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The ladies of this organization helped the author in many ways over the years of research and even listened to his talks on the Black Horse ...a true test of their dedication to the memory of our Confederate ancestors.

Lynn Hopewell

July 25, 2002

## **Forward**

To be done.

## **Preface**

When I was in college, I was talking to my grandmother one day about our family history. She mentioned my grandfather's grandfather and said that he was in the "famous Black Horse Cavalry." She went and got his Confederate Veteran's medal and gave it to me. It was round and had on one side, crossed sabers with the initials B.H between the blades at the top and A.N.V. at the bottom. The obverse depicted a Confederate battle flag. I asked why the Black Horse was so famous, but my grandmother could only tell me a little bit about them. I decided I wanted to know more. Thus began my life-long interest in the Black Horse Cavalry.

I have been researching the Black Horse for over thirty years. I hope to someday publish a full military history of the company. However, I decided that it would be prudent to publish the register of the men now, rather than wait for a rather uncertain publishing date for the history.

This register includes many source notes, not with the expectation of being of interest to the general reader, but with the hope that they might encourage descendants of these men to pursue information regarding their distinguished ancestors and to furnish future historians with useful references.

The history of the Black Horse Cavalry will never really be finished. There are too many years between them and us. Although bits and pieces of information on individual members will show up for years, we will probably never have a complete biographical sketch of them all. Therefore, this register will, as long as the author is

## **Preface**

able, be updated as research provides more information. Diaries, letters and photographs of members in uniform are especially desired. Readers are encouraged to send corrections and additional information on any member of the Black Horse to:

Lynn Hopewell

82 Erin Drive

Warrenton, Virginia 20186-2829

540-349-2488

E-Mail:[lynn@hopewell.org](mailto:lynn@hopewell.org)

Check [www.blackhorsecavalry.org](http://www.blackhorsecavalry.org) for the latest research notes.

---

# A Register of the Members of the Black Horse Cavalry

---

By

Lynn Hopewell

# 1

## Introduction

[This draft register contains research notes and reminders that will be eliminated from the final published version.]

[Research items are marked with “#” for purposes of automated search.]

Determining those who served with the Black Horse Cavalry might seem, on the surface, a simple matter. However, it turns out to be quite complex. Information on the subject is scattered among various sources, some incomplete and some, alas, contradictory. All known sources were carefully examined and correlated. The results fall into several categories.

First, there are those for whom there is no doubt they were members. These were the more prominent members and whose membership was confirmed by multiple sources. There are those for whom membership is not confirmed by the most direct sources, but whose claim, nevertheless must be given credibility. Next there are a few about whom we cannot be completely sure; the best we can say is “maybe.” Finally, there are those who arrived on various source lists by simple error of one sort or another, often typographical. The sources used are discussed below.

The first paragraph under each name is from the Confederate Service Records abstracted by Ken Stiles.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H.E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985. The author has reviewed the service records and added additional information of interest.

## Introduction

Names marked with “Y” are from Years of Anguish.<sup>2</sup> The roll in this book was prepared during the Civil War Centennial and used local information. This source is useful, but not completely reliable. Extraneous and duplicated names appear, and no record of the sources for the list was found.

Names marked with “N” were mentioned in a newspaper article<sup>3</sup> as being on a May 10, 1861 muster roll, when the men were sworn into service by Justice Lewis B. Butler of Prince William.

Names marked with “R” were listed, in the same article, as those attending the Black Horse reunion in 1890.

Names marked with “M” were on the muster roll prepared by orderly sergeant Robert E. Martin and found in the courthouse records of Fauquier Co. This list is deemed the most authoritative. However, it seems to list men who were regarded as having permanent status in the company. Several transfers are absent, notably William R. Smith. [**Check.**]

Names marked with “P” were taken from various identifications of the members in the photograph taken at the 1890 reunion.<sup>4 5</sup> This list is certainly authoritative.

---

<sup>2</sup>This roster was published in *The Years of Anguish*, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861-1865; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

<sup>3</sup>Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, \_\_\_\_\_; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

<sup>4</sup> Many copies of the May 20, 1890 reunion photographs are in the hands of various Fauquier families who are descendants of Black Horse Cavalrymen. The author has constructed the list from multiple sources. Several sources, including a newspaper

## Introduction

Names marked with a “V” are taken from “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry.” This document is printed, but its source is unknown.<sup>6</sup> This list must be considered as highly reliable, because it was produced about a decade after the war, between 1874 and 1878.<sup>7</sup> Yet the list contains several names which appear nowhere else! Copy of roster ends with last name Turner, rest of list obscured.

---

clipping pasted on the back of a photograph furnished by Anne Payne Warner (Mrs. Walter E.) 1479 Eagle Ct., Arnold, Md. 21012, a great granddaughter of General Payne, provided the information that the reunion was occasioned by the assembly of the Veterans to plan their attendance of the dedication of the monument to General Robert E. Lee in Richmond on May 29, 1890.

Pasted on the back of the photograph: “TO THE BLACK HORSE SURVIVORS. Warrenton, Va; April 5, 1890. To our Surviving Comrades of the Black Horse Troop; -It has been officially announced that the splendid monument to our great Commander, Robert E. Lee will be unveiled in the City of Richmond on Thursday the 29th day of May. Richmond with accustomed hospitality is inviting his surviving Comrades to be present upon the occasion. The Black Horse troop cannot afford to be absent.

“We therefore take the liberty of inviting and urging you to meet at the house of William H. Payne in Warrenton at one o'clock Tuesday, the 20th of May, and take such steps as will insure our presence upon the occasion. All will be welcomed and not permitted to depart until the Survivors of the Black Horse have revived their organization and put it upon such a footing as will insure its continuance as long as a member lives. Faithfully your comrades, William H. Payne, A.D. Payne, Chas. H. Gordon, W.L. Ficklin, Hugh Hamilton, M.M. Green, G. W. Martin, T.C. Pilcher, C.M. Smith.”

In handwriting on the back of the photograph: “last reunion of the Black Horse at General Payne's house in Warrenton Va. where they formed to attend the unveiling of the monument to General Lee at Richmond May 29th, 1890.”

<sup>5</sup>The Fauquier Democrat of May 1, 1909 reprinted the 1890 reunion story, along with the reunion photograph. The photo caption and story lead note that the date was June 20, 1890. This is obviously an error, as the correct date is mentioned further in the story text..

<sup>6</sup>Provided to the author by John Gott.

<sup>7</sup>The document was printed before James H. Childs' death because it lists him as alive. He died July 19, 1878. It was printed after August 30, 1874, the death date of James Garnett Priest, because he is listed as dead.



## Introduction

Names marked with a “K” are taken from a roster included in an article on the Black Horse by Katherine Isham Keith.<sup>8</sup>

Those names marked with a “T” are taken from a copy of a 1910 newspaper article by John K. Taliaferro.<sup>9</sup>

Men with an \* before their name were killed in action or died of wounds or disease.

Other names are being carried during the research period. Most of these names come from the Confederate Service Records. They are likely the result of simple error, or represent men whose service with the Black Horse was transient.

All ranks are Private, and all place names are in Virginia, unless otherwise noted. Of the 254 men who served, 35 died in service, 41 were wounded and 67 were captured.

As a militia unit the “Black Horse Cavalry was ..set in line by Captain D. H. Jones,<sup>10</sup> afterward a Confederate general, at Waterloo, on the Rappahannock river, on the 18th of June, 1859.”<sup>11</sup> “The young men who formed this company were, as a

---

<sup>8</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, "The Record of the Black Horse Troop," *Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin*, I, 1 (June 1923).  
She was the daughter of Black Horseman Isham Keith.

<sup>9</sup> Need cite. #

<sup>10</sup> Who was this? Is there a D.H. Jones?, Perhaps this was William E. "Grumble" Jones, one of Stuart's cavalry brigadiers (killed June 5, 1864 at Piedmont.)

<sup>11</sup> Scott, Col. John, "The Black Horse Cavalry," *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1879.  
Scott states that the date was the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo.

## Introduction

rule, the sons of planters who would inherit land and follow the occupation of their forefathers.”<sup>12</sup>

When Virginia seceded from the Union, the company was then called into regular service. “The Company constituted a part of the force of Virginia Volunteers and were called into the service of the State by the Governor under an ordinance of the State Convention adopted April 17, 1861, and were to serve for the term of one year from April 25, 1861 unless sooner discharged. The Company was enrolled for active service by Lt. Randolph on May 7, 1861, at Warrenton and was mustered into service by Col. Eppa Hunton.”<sup>13</sup>

### **BLACK HORSEMEN WHO DIED DURING THE WAR (Alphabetical)**

**Charles T. Able**, d. Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

**Harold Alston**, d. 22/23 April , 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

**James Winter Baggott**, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

**Henry Brown**, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

**Peter K. Crain**, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

**Robert E. Crosen**, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

**Churchill G. Digges**, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

**James A. Downs**, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

---

<sup>12</sup> Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 434-460.

<sup>13</sup> *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv.

## **Introduction**

**John M. Ficklin**, May, 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

**James Gaskins**, February 1863.

**Samuel H. Gordon**, July 1, 1861, Falls Church.

**Erasmus Helm, Jr.**, Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas.

**Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm**, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

**Henry R. Helm**, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

**Lawrence Batts Jones**, after April, 1864.

**William F. Lee**, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by Union Officer.

**R. Wyndham Lucas**, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

**James Markham Marshall**, Sept. 6, 1862.

**Thomas Gordon Pollock**, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg.

(Gettysburg, July, 1863?)

**Robert Randolph**, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

**William N. Robinson**, 1862, Ashland.

**William Aquilla Smith**, May 30, 1862, The Pines.

**John P. Smith**, died from disease.

**Norman E. Smith**, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

**William B. Smith**, Sept. 14, 1864, Spottsylvania C.H.

**William Rowley Smith**, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loundon Heights.

**James Kerfoot Sowers**, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

**John W. Stone**, May 12, 1863, Old Capital Prison, Wash. D.C.

**Peter C. Stone**, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

**Robert Taliafero** [Francis Whitaker Taliafero?]

## **Introduction**

**Madison Tyler**, July 3/4, 1863, Falls Church.

**George F. Vass**, 1862, Meadow Bridge

**Townsend D. Vass**, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm

**Ellis Clarke Ward**, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

**James Garland Wheatley**, May 27, 1864, Haw's Shop.

Total: 35

## **BLACK HORSEMEN WHO DIED DURING THE WAR (By Date)**

### **1861**

**Madison Tyler**, July 3/4, 1861, Falls Church. Tyler and Gordon, below, were killed mistakenly by fire from a S.C. infantry regiment

**Samuel H. Gordon**, July 1, 1861, Falls Church.

### **1862**

**William N. Robinson**, 1862, Ashland. Need dates of Ashland #

**William Aquilla Smith**, May 30, 1862, The Pines. Was then with the 17th Va. Inf.

**George F. Vass**, 1862, Meadow Bridge. Probably June 26, Mechanicsburg.

**James Markham Marshall**, Sept. 6, 1862. His horse was shot out from under him at 2nd Manassas, he became ill, and died at home.

**Erasmus Helm, Jr.**, Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas. **Check #** if accidentally killed.

**Henry Brown**, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

**Thomas Gordon Pollock**, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg. He had transferred to Gen. Kemper' staff.

### **1863**

## **Introduction**

**James Gaskins**, February 1863. Accidentally killed.

**William F. Lee**, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by Union Officer.

**Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm**, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

**John W. Stone**, May 12, 1863, Old Capital Prison, Wash. D.C.

**Ellis Clarke Ward**, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

**Norman E. Smith**, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

**Peter C. Stone**, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

**Peter K. Crain**, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

**James A. Downs**, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

### **1864**

**William Rowley Smith**, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loundon Heights.

**James Winter Baggott**, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

**James Kerfoot Sowers**, May 7, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

**Robert Randolph**, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

**Townsend D. Vass**, May 26, 1864, Kennon’s Farm. Had recently joined Co.

**James Garland Wheatley**, May 27, 1864, Haw’s Shop.

**R. Wyndham Lucas**, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station. (or June 11 for Trev.)

**Henry R. Helm**, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station.

**John M. Ficklin**, June 11, 1864, never seen after Trevillian’ Station.

**Robert E. Crosen**, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

**William B. Smith**, Sept. 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania C.H.

**Charles T. Able**, Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

### **1865**

## **Introduction**

**Harold Alston**, 22/23 April , 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

**Churchill G. Digges**, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

### **Unknown Death Dates:**

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864.

John P. Smith. Died from disease.

Robert Taliafero.

Total: 35



## 2

# **A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry<sup>1</sup>**

### **Cavaliers And Lawyers**

Fauquier County has been blessed with a rich heritage of distinguished political and public servants. With the increasing sectional animosity of the 1850s --fueled by years of political and social strife -- Fauquier had become a hotbed of political discussion and activity. Robert E. Scott, the region's U.S. Representative in Congress was from Fauquier. The Fauquier Bar had become a forum of disunionist sentiment. From it would come the organizers of the Black Horse Cavalry, a Confederate unit led by local attorneys with strong family and social ties.

By the late 1850s, the Northern and Southern sections of the U.S. had evolved into two distinct regions, even civilizations. The compromises of many decades which had maintained political balance and tentative union had lost their force. Tariffs, national banking and internal improvements were examples of issues on which the South had been willing to compromise to maintain the integrity of the constitutional union of sovereign states. However, the growing industrialization of the North, compounded by increasing numbers of immigrants contrasted with a stable Southern society based upon agriculture, had driven the sections apart.

---

<sup>1</sup>The author has in preparation a complete military history of the Black Horse Cavalry. This chapter is only a brief overview and is a slightly revised version of this article: Lynn Hopewell, "Cavaliers and Lawyers Formed The Famous Black Horse Cavalry," *Fauquier Magazine*, volume 5, number 12 (Winter 1992-93): 25-27.

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

The differences, exacerbated by Northern abolitionists, arising from the pantheistic Transcendentalist movement of New England, unleashed a relentless attack upon not only the "peculiar institution" of slavery, but upon all things Southern.

Arrogantly proposing "solutions" to problems with which they in the North did not have to deal, the abolitionists provided the catalyst which forced the South to define itself as the sole heir -- and defender-- of the original U.S. constitution. Southern patience began to wear thin of Northern ridicule. The sentiment for secession --long threatened throughout the Southland and earlier intimated over other issues by such Northern states as Massachusetts --became widespread.

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne was a member of the ubiquitous Payne family of Culpeper and Fauquier, and was the son of Arthur A.M. Payne and his wife Marion Morson, of "Clifton." He was walking a tight rope among his family relations because he had incurred their displeasure by marrying his first cousin, once removed. Mary Payne was the daughter of Winter Payne and Minerva W. Winston of "Bellevue." He had graduated from the University of Virginia's law school, but along the way had managed to get kicked out of VMI. The family wasn't yet sure about this young man. However, he managed to get elected as Commonwealth's Attorney, and had overcome his earlier reputation enough to be invited for dinner at his father-in-law's.

Joining Billy Payne at dinner that night in 1858 was John Scott, brother of the Congressman. Scott too, was practicing law in Fauquier, but had previously served



## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

as editor of the *Richmond Whig* newspaper. Scott thus had a reputation far beyond Fauquier, and had written several books, including *The Lost Principal*, a contribution to sectional debates over the role of government.

It was during dinner that Billy Payne suggested that Fauquier join some other counties in forming a militia unit. It was a recommendation based upon his belief that dissolution of the union was inevitable --and because just, necessary. Later, in letters to a friend, Payne would write:

*The Major [John Scott] and I were both disunionists per se before the war. As far back as '56 we used to confer over the approaching dissolution, which we then considered certain. The company was avowedly raised with reference to the war which we both believed would occur at the next election.*

On the next court day in Warrenton, a group of young men met in Billy Payne's law office. John Scott was elected Captain, Robert Randolph first lieutenant, Charles Gordon second lieutenant and Alexander Dixon Payne junior lieutenant. All but Gordon were lawyers. Billy Payne later described how the company got its name:

*The purposes of the organization were well understood and the question was to give it a proper name. I well remember the conversations between Major Scott and myself. The first idea was that we were descendants of cavaliers. The company was to be a cavalry troop. I do remember that I called the Major's attention to the fact that the first standard borne by our tribe, the Saxons, when they landed under Hengist and Horsa at Thanit, was the banner of the white horse. It was agreed therefore that a horse, especially typical and representative of Virginia should be adopted. We were*

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

*all extreme pro-slavery men, but the Major in addition, was in favor of opening the African slave trade and he suggested that the horse should be black, and hence the troop was named the Black Horse Troop.*<sup>2</sup>

This was an unusual choice for a Southern military organization. For example, when Alexander Stephens, shortly after being elected Vice President of the new Confederacy, termed Negro slavery the foundation of the Confederacy, he was denounced for dangerously understating the purposes of secession and the principles for which the Southern states left the union --a union they believed was violated by the Northern rejection of the original Constitution.

The great majority of Southern military units chose names in keeping with the defense of original rights they believed threatened by redefinition in the North of the original constitutional precepts of the U.S. For the men of Fauquier to so ardently champion the pro-slavery position was thus an exception to the Southern rule.

According to John Scott, the members of the Black Horse were “all young gentlemen of the first respectability, and were either themselves planters or sons of planters. The rank and file were composed of young men of the same social material with the officers.”

Robert Randolph, second lieutenant, was kin to the Lees of Virginia. His father was first cousin to Robert E. Lee, destined to assume the rank of one of America's

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

greatest military geniuses. Born at the "Grove," on Meetz Road near Eastern View, Randolph was fresh from the University of Virginia's law school. He was to become captain of the Black Horse, and later Lt. Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He would die May 12, 1864, the same day as JEB Stuart, killed by a sharp shooter at Meadow Bridge outside of Richmond, defending the Southern capital from the advance of Union troops under General Philip Sheridan.

Alex Payne was Billy Payne's wife's first cousin. He was the son of a prominent Warrenton lawyer, Richards Payne and Alice Fitzhugh Dixon, of "Granville." Alex had graduated first in his class at William and Mary, and was a graduate of "the University's" law school.

If not related by blood, all men in the Black Horse were friends and neighbors. The fabric of their lives was woven into an organic relationship with their community. Though abstractly given to the rhetoric of pro-slavery politics, the defense of their community against invasion from the North and defense of the Constitutional principles inherited from their Revolutionary fathers was their first thought and their essential devotion.

### **Harpers Ferry**

The Fauquier militia had hardly formed when Virginia was invaded by a band of abolitionist fanatics led by John Brown of Kansas. Secretly financed by some of the most influential leaders of New England, Brown and his motley band had tried to take over the federal arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Their plan was to distribute the weapons there to Negroes in the state, provoking a slave revolt which would drown

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

the South in the blood which Brown said was the necessary atonement for supposed Southern sins.

Brown's attempt failed. He was captured and, amid strong national agreement on the outrage of his action, hung. Still the people of Virginia and the South were amazed, and took steps to safeguard against the type of insurrection Brown had hoped to foster.

Governor Wise called up a number of militia companies, and the Black Horse headed for Charlestown, riding part of the way with the soon to be famed mountain rangers led by Turner Ashby. A detachment of the Black Horse escorted Brown to his execution, while the rest kept the streets clear.

It was upon their return to Warrenton that the women of Fauquier gave what came to be known as the famous Black Horse Ball. Little record of this affair survives, but the gala event was likely given at the Warren Green or Fauquier Springs Hotel. Certainly, the men of the Black Horse never forgot it, as one later wrote describing the allegiance of Southern women to the cause, "so early was the strong and lasting covenant made between the women and the soldiers of the South!"

### **Early Wartime Service**

With the advent of war, The Black Horse became the most famous Confederate cavalry unit of the war. Their gallant exploits began with the first major battle of the war -at First Manassas in July 1861. There the Black Horse caused widespread panic among an enemy whose retreat into Washington was anything but expected

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

when the clash of arms began The Yankees first began their retreat in an orderly fashion. However, a traffic jam developed at Cub Run bridge. About this time, the Black Horse lead a group of cavalry companies in a charge that turned the retreat into a rout. According to the Richmond Daily Inquirer, quoting the Baltimore Exchange:

*MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the door step of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. he said he never wished to see such a charge again.*

After the war, members of the charging units argued over who did the most damage to the Yankees. However, the Black Horse could note that, on the day after the battle, none other than Confederate President Jefferson Davis personally praised them for their part in the Southern victory, particularly for recovering 20 enemy cannon. After Manassas, the Black Horse was given an honor assignment as bodyguards and escorts to General Joseph E. Johnston, commander of the Confederate Army. They accompanied Johnston to Yorktown, and were employed as guides and scouts along the way.

### **The Bravest Man In Lee's Army**

A tribute to the Black Horse's bravery is reflected in a significant citation. An English officer, sympathetic with the Southern cause, sent a rifle of beautiful

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

workmanship to be presented "to the bravest man in the Confederate army." The rifle was presented to Robert Randolph, who had succeeded to the captaincy of the Black Horse, and he, with general consent, gave it to Robert Martin, first sergeant, who according to his first captain, was "foremost in every fight. He appeared to court danger for itself, and it seemed there was nothing he so little valued as life." Bob Martin was the son of "Honest John" Martin whose two other sons, George and Richard also served in the Black Horse.<sup>3</sup>

### **Escort Of The Commanders**

In their remaining war service, the Black Horse spent much of its time on detached duty serving as escorts for Stonewall Jackson, and on scouting and reconnaissance duties. When Stonewall Jackson embarked on his great adventure of encircling Pope and defeating him at Second Manassas, the Black Horse was assigned to him as bodyguard, and escorts. When it was time for Lee and Longstreet to join Jackson in the great flanking attack that destroyed Pope, half of the Black Horse was sent back to escort Lee to Jackson. After Second Manassas, Jackson advanced towards Harpers Ferry, and the only cavalry he took with him was the Black Horse, of whom he gave special mention in his report of the battle.

It was not all fighting. Southerners have always been fun lovers and the Black Horse cavalrymen were as light-hearted as they were brave. For example, to amuse themselves while riding with Jackson, the Black Horse would send forward one of

---

<sup>3</sup>Lynn Hopewell, "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," *Fauquier Magazine*, Vol. 1, No. 8, June, 1988.

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

its members to ride as near to Jackson as military etiquette would allow. He was the ugliest man in the command, and indeed, the Black Horse bragged that he was the ugliest man in the entire army. When the next admiring crowd was passed by, and demanded to see Jackson, the Black Horse would point, not to Jackson, but to this ugly soldier, who would pause to receive the crowd's compliments and cheers with great flourish. When the General Jackson saw what was going on, he was greatly amused. Jackson wanted to keep the Black Horse assigned to him, but JEB Stewart objected: “..no, they are among the best, if not the very best of my troops. I cannot let you have my best!”

### **After The War**

With the defeat of Southern arms and the surrender of Southern armies, the men of the Black Horse left behind a distinguished record of military service. However, the story of their distinguished lives of purpose and leadership in the Fauquier community was far from finished.

Billy Payne became a renowned lawyer and finished his career as General Counsel of the Southern Railway Co. Two of his daughters married Eppa Hunton, Jr. His grandchildren were said to be the only ones with two Confederate Generals as their grandparents.

Alex Payne served three terms as mayor of Warrenton, and served in the Virginia General Assembly. He married John Scott's niece, further strengthening family ties.

John Scott served as Fauquier's Commonwealth Attorney for twenty years.

## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

James Keith went on to become President of the Virginia Court of Appeals (equivalent today to Chief Justice of the Virginia Supreme Court.)

These were sensitive and proud men, in sensitive times. For some unknown reason, Alex Payne challenged Col. John Mosby (the renowned Gray Ghost) to a duel. However, James Keith had them both arrested, and a peaceful settlement was reached.

The bonds of attachment formed between the members of the Black Horse were evident all their lives. They met actively as a veterans group. Whenever a member died, the survivors attended the funeral en mass, and the company flag was always used to drape the coffin.

After a life of accomplishment to be envied by anyone, James Keith wrote in a forward to a little book of his speeches:

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. My proudest thought is that I was one of them.

For a time, members of the company were remembered and honored by their community. For example when George Martin died at age 75, the women of Fauquier placed a marker on his grave. It reads:

*The lamb of the household*

*A lion in battle.*

*Most famous of the Blackhorse men.*

*The pride of old Fauquier.*



## **Black Horse Cavalry History**

Today, George Martin's tombstone monument lies fallen on its side, covered with weeds. The pride of old Fauquier is unknown today. The grave of his brother Bob, the "bravest man in the Confederate army" is marked only by the initials R.L.M crudely chiseled on a rock.

These men loved Fauquier and Virginia. They knew even better then, that "small was beautiful." They rejected the commercialism and mass man industrialism of the North. They resisted all forces of collectivism, whether labor unions or political unions, which would create institutions on a mass scale that would overwhelm them.

Most would agree with Billy Payne **who said in 1880:**

*I rejoice that I lived in the heroic age of the South and that my early life was spent in games of chivalry, romance and, McGregor-like, love for my own heath. I can say from my heart I loved Virginia, Beyond her map, my heart travels not, but fills that limit to the utmost verge.*

"Let us now praise famous men," a great old hymn exhorts us. Fauquier has a tremendous heritage of great men and women, and non more deserving of faithful remembrance than the Confederate cavaliers of the Black Horse Cavalry. Though the principles for which they fought were lost, we can hallow their cause and their name by remaining true to the heritage of bravery and devotion which they leave us. This, at least, we surely can do.



## **The Men**

### **\* Charles T. Able Y**

Enlisted 15 February, 1863; AWOL, July to Aug. 1863; captured 14 September, 1863, Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison 15 Sept, 1863; Point Lookout Prison 26 September, 1863; Elmira Prison 16 August, 1864; d. 5 December, 1864, Chronic Diarrhea.

Y Bur. Woodlawn National Cemetery, Elmira, N.Y. (**Check #** date month of Nov. on marker.?)

### **George W. Able Y M V K**

Enlisted 1 March, 1862; captured Fauquier County 1 February, 1863; Old Capitol Prison, 6 Feb. 1863; held for exchange; captured Gettysburg 4 July, 1863; Fort Delaware July 7, 1863; exchanged 18 February, 1865; Wayside Hospital Feb 22, 1865; paroled 5 May, 1865, Fairfax Courthouse. d. May 28, 1927 in Richmond, age 89.

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on Nov. 25, 1918, aged 80. Died May 28, 1927. Bur. in Hollywood Cemetery.<sup>1</sup>

**[no obit Fauq. Demo. *Check Richmond paper, Check Krick files. #*]**

---

<sup>1</sup>From a copy of a roster provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Soldier's Home Roster.

## **The Men**

### **\* Harold Alston Y M V K**

“Harry”, b. Herefordshire, England; Enlisted 20 August, 1863; captured Spottsylvania C.H. 7 May, 1864; Fort Delaware; exchanged 27 February, 1865; Jackson Hospital, 4 March 1865; D. of Erysipelas, Jackson Hospital, Richmond, 22 or 23 April, 1865.

“...a young Englishman ..who had crossed the sea to join this command. He was as gallant, in army phrase, as they make them, and true to the cause for which he had staked his life. While in prison his friends in England sought to procure his release, and the Federal authorities were willing to set him at liberty upon condition of his returning home and taking no further part in the war. But Alston would not consent to be separated from his comrades. He was, in due course of time, exchanged, but died in Richmond before he could rejoin his command.”<sup>2</sup>

### **George W. Anderson**

Chimborazo Hospital 15 Nov. 1861 Bronchitis; Captured near Chester Gap 24 October 1864; Old Capitol Prison 27 Oct. 1864; Elmira Prison, 17 December 1864; exchanged 10 March, 1865.

### **John Edward Armstrong Y M N P(Ed) V K**

Enlisted 10 January, 1863; 16 years old, 5'9", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; absent on horse detail March to April 1864, paroled 6 May, 1865, Winchester. Merchant Waterloo.

---

<sup>2</sup>Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

## **The Men**

V Merchant. Waterloo, Culpeper Co.

Born 15 January, 1847, died 13 January, 1938. Buried at Jeffersonton Baptist Church Cemetery, Jeffersonton, Culpeper County, Virginia.<sup>3</sup>

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January.

“I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at Culpeper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from Culpeper with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster’s Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me.

“Prior to running away from home I had been to Amissville to interview Capt. John Shack Green in reference to Joining the Rappahannock County Cavalry. I owned a good saddle horse, given to me by my father, and was crazy to become a soldier. Because of my age, Capt. Green told me to return home and later he would notify me of his decision. When father discovered my plans, he told me I could not join the army and if I did, he would come and bring me home and whip me every step of the way. Naturally when I went the second time, father had no knowledge of it. I remained in the Quartermaster’s Division for three months. In the spring of 1863, I joined the regular army, Black Horse Cavalry, Fourth Virginia Regiment, under General Fitzhugh Lee, at Hill’s Mill.

---

<sup>3</sup> Tombstone.

## **The Men**

“I served in the army until the end of the war. Later father told me he was glad I joined the army, because the Federal troops had captured many of the neighborhood boys and sent them to Federal camps to prevent their joining the Confederate Army. During the service I received only a minor gun shot wound in the right arm, which occurred at Spottsylvania, near Bloody Angle, May 9, 1864, three days before General Stuart was killed at Yellow Tavern. After receiving this would I assisted Jim Vass, member of the Company to bring Joe Reed, who had been shot in the head to ambulance corps. In this battle three men out of very four were fighting on foot. The fourth man, back of the lines, was holding horses.

“After getting Joe Reed to the ambulance corps, I went back of lines to the led horse, got my horse and went into Spottsylvania Courthouse to have my hand dressed. The Courthouse was being used as a hospital. Alec Hunter was in the building, shot through the knee; and Ludd Beale was shot through the foot. While I was in the little brick Courthouse, the Federal troops began to shell the building. Alec Hunter said, ‘For God’s sake get me out of this place; it’s going to be burned!’ I remember distinctly carrying him out of the courthouse and helping him get behind a large tree where he would have the greatest protection. I left Joe Reed also behind a tree.

“Ludd Beale was shot in the foot the same day I was shot. We decided to come home, and left Spottsylvania May 8th -the day we received our wounds. I had driven cattle through this section in the fall of 1862 to Lee’s Army while I was with the Quartermaster’s Division and knew the roads. I had in mind a family that had

## **The Men**

entertained me and thought Ludd and I could spend the night with them. When we arrived at this particular place the family had refugeed, and tenants were occupying the house. They kept us for the night and when we asked for our bill in the morning, it was \$15 each. I happened to have just that amount, not one penny more; I shared it with Ludd who was my messmate. He had in mind going to his relatives, the Gordons, in Louisa, but not having any money, decided his wounds might not give him trouble so he returned to the wagon train.

“I came alone to Mr. James Vest in Louisa, in the Green Spring neighborhood. The Vests were friends of the family, and it was like getting home. They dressed my wounds, gave me clean clothes and I stayed there several days, resting and getting cleaned up. Provost Marshall of Gordonsville was a friend of Mr. Vest’s and Mr. Vest went as far as Gordonsville with me in case there was an attempt to prevent my passing through the outside lines.

“Alex Hunter had been moved from Spottsylvania to Gordonsville, and I stopped again to see him. I came by the way of Woodville home. As I came into the home counties friends were glad to see me all along the road. They had heard I had been killed. At Woodville, I spent the night at Uncle William’s. John, his son, and my first cousin, was at home, wounded in the face.

“From Woodville I came directly home. I was riding a sorrel Chickasaw horse, and as soon as mother saw me ride out of the woods she recognized me and came running up the road to meet me. The family had heard I had been killed, and later that I had been wounded.

## **The Men**

“When I arrived at home, father had gone out in his carriage to bring me home. Somewhere along the road, I think at Charlottesville, he had telegraphed to Luther Spilman in Richmond to get information about me. Willie Spilman had been wounded and had gone to Richmond to his Uncle Luther. It was from this source that father learned I had been wounded and was on my way home. Father brought home several of the wounded neighborhood boys, Two of them were Bob Hard [Hart] and Dennis Kelly.

“The Chickasaw horse I was riding was a horse I had captured at Midland, when our Company, led by Captain Payne, raided the paymaster’s division of General Switzer. His headquarters were in the home<sup>4</sup> of Billy and John Ficklin, Billy and John were members of my Company. They had heard that a large sum of money was going to be paid out by the paymaster. Our raid was unsuccessful. Some of the men were wounded; I remember two --Bob Martin through the leg and Seth Horner through the arm.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender and were returning home to recruit with the thought of joining General Joe Johnston. In a few days the word came of this surrender.

---

<sup>4</sup>Regarding "Great Marsh" a Midland estate, "The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop." "Collector Holds History's Beauty," *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

## **The Men**

“..During the latter part of the war, my horse was shot under me in the stifle joint, in Hawksville Valley at Millford, a village between Luray and Front Royal. Our regiment under General Wickham, was covering General Early's retreat when Sheridan drove him up the Valley. The day after my horse was shot, we received orders that Federal Troops were getting above us, and that we were to join General Early above Luray. We had been bringing up Early's retreat -- the cavalry forces in that day were the eyes and the ears of the Army. My horse became so lame that I went into the mountains, crossed at Thornton's Gap, spent the night in a cabin at the foot of Mary's Rock, and came home to get a fresh horse.

“After getting my horse, I rejoined my company at Waynesboro. Then it was Sheridan fell back down the Valley...

“The Gettysburg Experience. Twenty-five hundred or three thousand Cavalrymen, under General Stuart, started from Paris Gap, known as Ashby Gap now to Gettysburg. We crossed the Potomac River above the Great Falls. The water was high and we were half the night crossing -got on the Maryland side just before daylight.

“To keep our shells dry we carried them in our hands ..On the Maryland side we captured the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal boats and the food supplies they were carrying. I remember filling my haversack with salt herring. We went on to Rockville, and captured the wagon supplies that were being sent to the Federal Army. We coal-oiled the wagons and burned what we could not carry with us. On the way to Gettysburg we probably captured a hundred mules and horses.



## **The Men**

“I cannot remember the number of days and nights we were marching, before we reached Gettysburg. In recent years I read an extract in the Confederate Veteran copied from a diary, in which the statement was made that the march covered nine days and nine nights.

“At Carlyle we burned the barracks, and part of the town. The houses were filled with Yankees from top to bottom. Stuart ordered the surrender of the town. The Federal General’s reply was ‘You will have to take it.’ We shelled the town for several hours, and they retreated. Our Company got into Gettysburg the last day of the fight. We were told our next rations would be issued in Washington. We had no sleep for a week or more; we were glad to rest on the ground. Next a.m. we were told General Lee was retreating, and we were ordered to bring up the rear.

“When I went into the army, Col. Poerter [sic], a neighbor, gave me \$5.00 in gold, saying that if I was ever captured, it might help to feed me. On my way to Gettysburg I spent \$2.00 to get Bobb Latham and myself a meal. At Carlyle I lost my hat. I traded it with Lee Willis for a rim, and only a rim, of a hat --the brim and crown having been detached. Lee was mounted on a mule, and he thought it would make much fun for the Company if he could wear this black beaver.

“On this march to Gettysburg, and the retreat from Gettysburg to the Rapidan, some of our men took fresh horses from the farms. Many of the horses were percherons, draft horses, and could not stand the strain of marching day after day. They would soon give out. My horse had pretty good blood, and I was afraid to swap him. ...I had planned to go ..home and get a fresh horse, as he was fast giving out

## **The Men**

--having made the trip both ways. But the pike was so lined with Yankees, I had to take the Richmond road. I got as far as Mr. Harrison Duncan's, left my horse there. From Mr. Duncan's I walked to Brandy with the army. That night I wanted to get a detail to go home to get a horse. It was refused. I took french leave. I came by Uncle Conway Armstrong's on Indian Run. Aunt Sarah Ann gave me something to eat, and also told me the country was full of Yankees. I went across to Cousin Fayette Spilman's place, and followed the run to Uncle John's. When I got there Uncle William warned me I had better get away quickly as the Yankees were everywhere. I could not go home, Rose Hill, for they were camping in the yard. Dick, an old slave, had father's horses down on Taylor's Cliff, now known as Porter's Cliff. He kept them there during the day, and at night turned them out to graze. I went down to the Cliff, saw Dick, and he gave me a horse. I came back by the house. Grandmother gave me food; and I returned to the camp.

"Word got around among the darkies that I had been home. Next day some of the Yankees camping in the yard at home asked Sallie or Cynthia if she knew her brother had been home the night before.

"In the fall, after the battle of Gettysburg, General Lee advanced on the Federal troops, and drove them as far as Bull Run. Then he withdrew to re-establish his lines along the Rapidan for Winter quarters. General Lee's headquarters were at Orange Court House, and our brigade headquarters was at Montpelier.

"I had not been home since before the battle of Gettysburg. I was barefooted, and wearing the rim of the hat I had traded with Lee Willis for the old beaver. When

## **The Men**

the advance was made on the Federal Troops as far as Bull Run, we passed through Jeffersonton. Of course I knew everyone, and the whole village was out to see us. The boys let me get in the middle set of fours, so the girls could not see my bare feet.

“When General Lee began his retreat from Bull Run, I was on picket duty at Thorofare Gap. Hugh Hamilton had been to his home at Remington and gotten clean clothes, etc. He told me he would take my duty and let me go home and get outfitted. I came by Uncle Simmies, got my supper and then started for home. When I got to Hart’s Ford, the river was so high, I could not cross. I went to Mr. Robert Hart, Sr., and spent the night. I found Robert Hart, Jr., there wounded. Next morning father came over in a boat and carried me home. I got clean clothes and a fresh horse, joined my Company the third day in Warrenton. Then we went to Orange and Montpelier for the winter.

“Just before the surrender, I spent a night in Richmond, paying \$75.00 for the night’s lodging. This was equal to seventy-five cents. I borrowed this money from my comrade, Campbell, who was a scout for Robert E. Lee. He always had money --gold and greenbacks. He got it from Yankee prisoners.

“Two Deserters. On the Robinson River in Madison County our company was on picket duty when two confederate soldiers came onto the line saying they were scouts for General Lee. Captain Payne asked for credentials. They had none --said they left them in camp. Captain Payne placed them under arrest, and ordered a member of the company to carry them back to camp. He did not disarm them. Soon

## **The Men**

after they had left someone casually said in the presence of Captain Payne, 'John Doe will soon return without horse and saddle; those two men are going to dismount him.' Captain Payne then ordered me to go and take their guns away from them and surrender the men to the Provost Marshall at Orange Court House.

"I overtook them, and when we got into a thick woods near Twyman's Mill, the men asked to rest. We let them stop. As they sat on a log, I saw one of them cock his gun, and also the caps in the gun. I drew my pistol and ordered the surrender of their guns. They expressed indignation over a confederate drawing a gun on another Confederate. John Doe and I carried them to Orange Court House and surrendered them to Provost Marshall, gave them my name and address and they were to write and assure me they were not deserters. They were in all probability, just what we suspected, as I received no communication from them.

"At Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, where the Company had been organized prior to the war by John Scott, it was disbanded by Captain Alec Payne. We were told to go to Winchester for our paroles...

"My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.

"When father and mother married, they first lived on the John Wayman-Cadduck farm, later moving to Horner's Mill, now known as the Glen. Father

## The Men

operated there an up and down saw mill and grist mill ...Father purchased the Rose Hill farm after he built the canal [at Waterloo.]”<sup>5</sup>

# Photograph in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*. His sister Sallie m. Black horseman John R. Turner.

Present at Culpeper reunion of 4th Va.<sup>6</sup>

# See 1927 Culpeper n.p. article.<sup>7</sup>

# Find and **Check** reference:<sup>8</sup>

Keogh: Bur. Baptist Church, Jeffersonton.<sup>9</sup> [Can't find in Baird.]

# **Ask John Gott** where buried.

### Lawrence S. Ashton Y M N V K

Enlisted 25 April, 1861; absent Jan. to Feb. 1862 sick; absent Nov. to Dec. 1862 sick; captured 17 March, 1863, Kelly's Ford; Old Capitol Prison 21 Mar. 1863; exchanged; absent July to Aug. 1863 sick; AWOL Jan. to Feb. 1864; AWOL April 1864; captured 12 May, 1864 Spottsylvania C.H.; Elmira Prison 8 August, 1864; exchanged 29 October, 1864 Point Lookout Prison.

---

<sup>5</sup>Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

<sup>6</sup>See Krick files.

<sup>7</sup>See Krick files.

<sup>8</sup>Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

<sup>9</sup>Notes marked Keogh were given to me by Col Leilia Keogh of Warrenton, Va.

## **The Men**

# See Hayden.<sup>10 11</sup>

V Bealeton.

### **Baldwin B. Baggarly Y N**

5'11", fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May, 1861; AWOL Nov. to Dec. 1861; Chimborazo Hospital 7 Mar. to 30 April 1862 Debility; paroled 10 May, 1865 Winchester.

Stiles has as Beggarly.

### **\* James Winter Baggott Y M V K**

b. 1844; enlisted 25 October, 1863; AWOL January 1864; D. in service.

Y Enl. but did not serve.

**Check #** James Winter Bailey.<sup>12</sup>

### **James Winter Bailey**

b. 7/14/1844 England; enl 13 July 1861; paroled 5 July 1865.

Not in any other record.

### **Joseph W. Bailey Y N**

6'0", dark hair, hazel eyes; carpenter; enlisted 25 April, 1861, 29 years old; discharged 1 December, 1861 disability.

---

<sup>10</sup>Hayden, III, P. 489 & 630. No specific mention, but lots of Lawrence Ashtons in genealogy. This is probably his family.

<sup>11</sup>A Lawrence Ashton was sheriff of Fauquier County in 1806. Years of Anguish, op. cite, p. **#**\_\_.

<sup>12</sup>Bruce, 1924, VI, p.50.

## **The Men**

# **Check** James Winter Bailey, 1844: Same as above?

### **William C. Balch Y M V K**

Enlisted 20 October, 1862; absent Sept. to Oct. 1863 sick; absent on horse detail  
March to April 1864; paroled 23 April, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Nokesville, Prince William county, Virginia.

### **B. G. Ballinger Y M**

M Listed as B .B. Ballinger.

### **John William Ballinger Y V K**

Enlisted June 1863; Co. Butcher; captured 5 July, 1863 Greencastle, Pa.;  
exchanged 30 July, 1863 City Point; detailed as Teamster Nov. to Dec. 1863;  
paroled April 1865 Edwards Ferry.

Y Spelled Balinge.

### **J. Edward Barbour Y M V K**

Enlisted 1 November, 1863; detached as Scout for Genls. Wickham and Fitz Lee  
Jan. to April 1864.

Y Lists J.E. Barbour, Scout for Gen'l Fitz. Lee.

V Stafford Co.

### **James Armistead Beale Y M V**

Enlisted 1 April, 1864; 17 years old; w. left leg January, 1865; Chimborazo  
Hospital 9 Jan. 1865; returned to duty 6 February, 1865.

## **The Men**

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864. Agriculturalist. Charlottesville, Albermarle Co.

The following reference is suspect, because the birth date given would have this Beale aged about 50 at the beginning of the war. This is at variance with the age 17 given in the records above.

### **# Check Confederate Service Record for infantry service.**

"James Armistead Beale, a farmer of Culpeper Co. Va. m. his first cousin, Nannie Cooke, b. Feb. 20, 1814, dau. of Wm. Cook and Betsey Baker ... Jas. A. Beale joined the infantry, was wounded in the foot at the first battle of Manassas and afterward joined the Blackhorse Cavalry."<sup>13</sup> He was the uncle of S.F.G. Beale, below.

### **John Gordon Beale Y M R P V K T**

Enlisted 10 February, 1863; absent on horse detail April 1864.

V Agriculturalist. Bealeton, Va.

d. 12/23/1942, age 96. **Check** reference.<sup>14</sup> **#**

His great-grandfather was William Beale who married Hanna Gordon.<sup>15</sup> His grandfather was John Gordon Beale who married Mary Lee Gillison.<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*, Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956. p. 157.

<sup>14</sup>Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. **#**



## The Men

His father was Dr. John Gillison Beale “who married in [21 Mar.] 1839, Eliza Digges, daughter of Ludwell Digges. Their two sons, Dr. Ludwell [Digges] Beale and John Gordon Beale served in the Black Horse Cavalry.”<sup>17</sup> [Go directly to WPA ref. #]<sup>18</sup>

“The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland. According to Marvin D. Gore, in the W.P.A. Historical Survey of Fauquier County, 1938<sup>19</sup>, ‘the Federals came to search Herd Farm for Confederates. Dr. [John Gillison] Beale told them that they had just searched the house the day before, and also that morning, and that there were no Rebels there. The Federals told him to get out of the way, and when he did not move fast enough, one of them stuck a pistol to his head and blew his brains out.’ The Beale genealogist is more specific, he ‘was shot and killed in his father’s house by a Yankee Irish soldier while trying to defend his brother, William, who was paralyzed.’<sup>20</sup> 1845-1942. Bur. Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, Va. Fauquier Co. CSA marker.<sup>21 22</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup>See Hayden, p. 252, for Gordon marriages to Beales. William Beale married Hanna Gordon, son John, M. [Mary Lee] Gillison, Faqu’r; had 1 son, m. dau. of Ludwell and Sarah S. Digges.

<sup>16</sup>Welton, manusc. p. 114.

<sup>17</sup>Op. Cite.

<sup>18</sup>Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia*, The W.P.A. Records, Va. Book Co., Berryville, Va, 1978, p. 376.

<sup>19</sup>Gore, Marvin D., op. cite.

<sup>20</sup>Welton, op. cite, p. 150.

<sup>21</sup>Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910-1956.

<sup>22</sup>Baird; p. 277.

## The Men

He m. Susan Voles [Vowles] Gordon,<sup>23</sup> 1847-1927,<sup>24</sup> sister of Black Horseman Charles Henry Gordon, and granddaughter of his Uncle Wm. Beale of Fredericksburg.<sup>25</sup> See Fauquier Co. 1759-1959; p. 82 for info on Bealeton.

"My grandfather, John Gordon Beale was born on February 23, 1845. He married Susan Vowles Gordon on Nov. 27, 1867 and he died in February 1943, a few days before his 98th birthday."<sup>26</sup>

The obituary of the last surviving member of the Black Horse Company (it got his middle name wrong,) read:

John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia At Grandson's Home. Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26. John Gillison Beale, last surviving member of the Black Horse Troop, that gallant company which went from Fauquier county into the service of the Confederacy, died of pneumonia on December 23 at the home of his grandson, Reuben Lindsey Gordon, at Hazard, Ky., where he had made his home for several years. Funeral services were conducted at Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, on Saturday, December 26, by Rev. D. C. Mayers,

---

<sup>23</sup>Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84

[**Check** p. no. # ]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

<sup>24</sup>Baird; p. 227.

<sup>25</sup>Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151.

<sup>26</sup>Information provided by his granddaughter, Miss Mary B. Ribble, 1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227, in a letter to the author, July 20, 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

## **The Men**

Middleburg, and interment was in the church cemetery. Mr. Beale was the youngest son of the late Dr. John Gillison Beale and Elizabeth Harrison Diggs, his wife. He was born on February 23, 1845, at Locust Grove, Fauquier County, and there spent most of his life. He married Miss Susan Vowles Gordon of Orange County, a sister of the late Honorable Lindsey Gordon. Mr. Beale is survived by six grandchildren, Reuben Lindsey Gordon and William H. Ribble of Hazard, Ky.; Mrs. Irvin C. Lunsford of Petersburg, VA.; Miss Mary Ribble of Richmond, John Francis Ribble, Jr., of Rutherford, N.J., and John Gordon Beale of Norfolk, and by six great-grandchildren. He was the uncle of Commander Edward Beale who organized the Black Horse Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Beale was an honorable and useful citizen and a brave soldier.<sup>27</sup>

N ViHi has MSS. **Check. #**

### **Ludwell Digges Beale Y M R P (called Lud) V K**

Enlisted 1 July, 1861 Fairfax C. H.; Richmond Hospital 10 May to 22 May 1862 Debility; returned to duty 23 May 1863; absent Nov. to Dec. 1862; absent on horse detail April 1864; w. May 1864 Haw's Shop.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864. Agriculturalist, Bealeton.

---

<sup>27</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday, January 7, 1943, page 1.

## The Men

1842-1899. Bur. Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, Va. Fauquier Co. No CSA marker. Buried next to John Gordon Beale above.<sup>28 29</sup>

“Ludwell D. Beale. Died of heart disease at the home of his sister, Miss Mary A. Beale, about 12 p.m. Saturday, Jan. 6th, [1899] LUDWELL D. BEALE, who served the entire war for the independence of the Confederate States with the ‘Black Horse Company.’ No individual of any rank or position, in that or any other company, brought to the cause in which his whole heart was enlisted, more conspicuous gallantry. He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on. He was twice wounded, but returned to his company as soon as his attending surgeon permitted. The days lost by these wounds accounted for the sum of his absences from the command.

“When the ‘Army of Northern Virginia’ surrendered at Appomattox he returned to the neighborhood in which he was reared, and entered upon his duties as a son, brother and citizen, bringing to their discharge the same modesty, firmness, gentleness and honesty of purpose which had so endeared him to his comrades as a soldier.

---

<sup>28</sup>Baird; p. 277.

<sup>29</sup>The *Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900.

## **The Men**

“When the survivors of the ‘Black Horse’ formed a Confederate Camp, he took a great interest, and to his death never missed an opportunity to join and mingle with his old comrades. On Monday the 8th a number of the ‘Black Horse Camp’ and the citizens of the community in which he had lived and by whom his loss was so sincerely and deeply felt, met at ‘Locus Grove’ from whence they conveyed his remains to Grace Church where the impressive Episcopal service was read by its pastor, the Rev. Mr. Clopton assisted by the Right Rev. Bishop A. M. Randolph, after which he was laid to rest, in the graveyard, within the church enclosure. All with whom he ever came in contact will feel the loss of Ludwell Diggs Beale. G.”<sup>30</sup>

“He never married.”<sup>31</sup> He was a Dr.<sup>32</sup>

Died 1/8/1900 according to Freelance, 1/11/1900, p. 3, c. 7., per Krick. # [N.B. Tombstone says 1899.]

See John Gordon Beale above for parents.

### **Severe Francis Gallie Beale Y M N R P V**

5’8”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Co. Quartermaster; captured 27 Jan. 1863 Fauquier Co.; Old Capital Prison 4 Feb. 1863; paroled 6 May, 1865 Winchester.

Keogh: bur. Meadfield Farm, owned by Chilton Stone, Remington, Va.

---

<sup>30</sup>Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

<sup>31</sup>Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

<sup>32</sup>Hodges, F.B.S, op. cite, p. 151.

## **The Men**

P "Seve"

V Wounded at Haw's Shop May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

"...was son of Edward Beale and w. Alice Gallie."<sup>33</sup> His daughter, Frances Steptoe Beale m. 16 December, 1906, Thomas Keith Payne, "at `Meadfield', Fq. Co., which is about four and a half miles North of Remington..<sup>34</sup>

His wife "Ritchie Rowena Keith....dau. of James Keith and w. Mary Morris."<sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup>

### **Peter Keith Boswell Y M N V K T**

b. 18 Oct. 1840; 5'8", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May, 1861; 20 years old; picket Accotink River 4 Oct. 1861; furloughed Jan. to Feb. 1862; absent July to Aug. 1863; paroled 10 May, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Stephensburg, Culpeper Co, Va. July 9. 1863. Florida.

T "Keith"

"Peter Keith Boswell, in the Civil War, was a private in the famous Black Horse Cavalry, ...and was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station August 1, 1863, but recovered and remained in the service. After the war he turned to

---

<sup>33</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

<sup>34</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite.

<sup>35</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite.

<sup>36</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.116, an outline of the Keith family is given. Rowena Keith was first cousin to Black Horsemen Isham and James Keith.

## **The Men**

farming and went to live in Georgia. He died there December 20, 1900. In 1873 he married Mary Kate Shepherd, who died August 18, 1878. Issue of this marriage:

Thomas Hamlin Boswell, born November 20, 1874.

“For a second wife Peter Keith Boswell, June 18, 1883, married Mrs. Standifer; no Children.

“Thomas Hamlin Boswell, on the twentieth of November, 1874 [obvious error, 1894?] married Annie Wilder, who died without issue. On the 29th of December 1901, he married Coma Edwards, by whom he had one child, Martha Catherine Boswell, born November 8, 1902.<sup>37</sup>

Peter Keith Boswell was the brother of James Keith Boswell [b. November 18, 1838, d. May 2, 1863, unmarried,] a member of Gen. Stonewall Jackson’s staff, who was killed by the volley that mortally wounded General Jackson at Chancellorsville.

His parents were “Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker .., Born October 5, 1809, died July 29, 1852. August 4, 1831, she married Dr. Thomas Hamlin Boswell, son of William Colgate Boswell and Louisa Hamlin, who was born at Petersburg, Va., in 1802 and died April 21, 1862, at Glenarvon, Fluvannah County, Virginia.

Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker’s parents were “William Skinker, December 29, 1796, married Harriet A. Keith, born April 5, 1782; died January 27, 1864.

---

<sup>37</sup>Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

## **The Men**

***[add more on William Skinker. See Ref. # ]***

“Harriet A. Keith was daughter of Thomas Keith, born in 1731, died 1805, and Judith Blackwell, his wife, born August 10, 1759, died April 17, 1857. Their marriage took place in 1775. She was daughter of Joseph Blackwell, born July 9, 1715, in Northumberland County, Virginia, and Lucy Steptoe, his wife, born 1716; they intermarried in 1739. Joseph Blackwell was son of Samuel Blackwell, born in 1680, died 1732, by his marriage with Marjory (Downing) Hudnall, a widow. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1742 to 1757.. Joseph died in 1789, in Fauquier County. He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant of Capt. John Chilton’s Company of the Third Virginia Regiment, Col. Thomas Marshall of Oak Hill, father of the great Chief Justice, commander. Lucy Steptoe was daughter of John Steptoe and Elizabeth, his wife.”<sup>38</sup>

### **James S. Boteler Y**

#### **Joseph B. Boteler Y M N V K T**

Dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April, 1861; 20 years old; Cpl.; detailed to Provost Marshal Sept to Oct. 1863; horse k 20 June 1863 Reams’ Station; paid \$2,000; paroled 18 May, 1865 Winchester.

Y Promoted 4th Cpl.

V Fourth Corporal, wounded at Gaines’ Mill, June, 1862. Missouri.

---

<sup>38</sup>Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119.



## The Men

Mrs. Blanch Laws is a direct descendant and may have photo. [Per Mrs. Burton.

#]

**Check** mention in Skinker, p. 238-239. #

See story in Scott, Annals of the War. #

“..moved to Arkansas around 1870 and had one son. Nothing more is known about him.”<sup>39</sup>

Keogh: In 1870 went to Arkansas; died there.

See Moses Magill Green for story involving Boteler. #

Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war? And that the old Germantown muster ground was the first place of assembly of any considerable number of Fauquier confederates? We were too poor to pay the fines for not coming together and go we must, or do worse. Several hundred met there on the fine summer day appointed by law for the purpose. ... one or more scrub horse races were had in the afternoon. In one of the latter, the gallant and genial Joe Boteler fell from his horse and was trampled upon by one following him, and several inches of his scalp was torn away from his skull. He immediately got to his feet and showed little more concern about the ugly wound than many would a bee sting.<sup>40</sup>

---

<sup>39</sup>Burton, Mrs. Julia Peters, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 22019; letter to author, June 3, 1984.

<sup>40</sup>Klitch, Helen Jeffries , *Joseph Authur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840-1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989, p. 154.

## The Men

**[Check: Henry "Harry" Clay Bowen # ]**

UDC. Application, Black Horse Chapter, per Krick. [May not have served with

Black Horse. L. H.]

Hi Lynn. I never did ask Mr. Bowen about his family history. However, a friend of mine mentioned to him that you might contact him and Maxwell said that would be fine. His phone number is 540-439-8610.

B. Remington, April 3, 1846; d. March 5, 1928; m. Georgie Carmichael Rothrock, 1870.<sup>41 42 43</sup> He was brother of William A. Bowen, Jr., below. Had Charles Hay Bowen, who m. Grace Tilman Cottingham and had Russell Cottingham Bowen and Charles H. Bowen, Jr.

Was a VMI New Market Cadet.<sup>44</sup> Family tradition says he fought with Black Horse and Mosby as opportunities arose.<sup>45</sup>

Bowen, Henry Clay - Greenwood, Va. 8 mos. in 2 yrs. Grad 19 N. M. Prvt A Co. Battle of New Market; Capt Cav. CSA. Farmer, Lumber dealer. Died March 5, 1928 in Charlottesville Hospital.<sup>46</sup>

**#See Conf. Pension application.**

---

<sup>41</sup>Baird; p. 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, d. 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

<sup>42</sup>See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. \_\_\_\_ --address \_\_\_\_ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

<sup>43</sup>UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

<sup>44</sup>*The VMI New Market Cadets*, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

<sup>45</sup>Conversation with Russell C. Bowen, June, 1988.

## **The Men**

### **Peter B. Bowen, Jr. Y M V K**

V Taken prisoner at Fairmouth, Va. April 1865. Physician. Stafford Co. Va.

**Check** with Ray Gill. in Remington. #

b. 1842. Bur. Fishback Family Cem, 1 mi N.E. of Jefferston. M. his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr. and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845-1871, bur. with husb. at Fishback Cem.

His parents were Peter B. Bowen (1786-?) and Sarah Fishback.,<sup>47 48</sup> bur. Spring Hill, grave unmarked. Bowen Creek runs through property. His grandparents were James M. Bowen (1750-1815) and Rachel Bower (1767-1843) who were married in Fauquier Co., Dec. 17, 1781, and had 13 children.

Keogh: bur. Jeffersonton. # [Can't find in Baird.]

### **William "Willie" A. Bowen, Jr. Y M V N R P K T**

5'10", dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April, 1861; 19 years old; detailed to Quartermaster Dept. July to Aug. 1863; w. Stephensburg 11 October, 1863; absent with w. Oct 1863 and Jan. to Feb. 1864; paroled 6 May, 1865.

V Wounded at , Virginia, October 8, 1864. Agriculturalist. Warrenton, Virginia.

---

<sup>46</sup>*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

<sup>47</sup>See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

<sup>48</sup>Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen, grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, P.O. Box 155, Remington, Va. 22734, 439-3670. Mr. Bowen has conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

## The Men

[Need birth and death dates.]

Bur. Martin Cemetery, Midland, Fauquier Co.<sup>49</sup> M. Susan Elizabeth "Betty" Martin who bur. Warrenton Cemetery; 1841-1933.<sup>50 51</sup> Betty Bowen was a sister of Robert E. Martin, 1st Sgt. of the Black Horse.

His parents were William A. Bowen (1795-1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier Co. and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper Co. His father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,<sup>52</sup> 1805/6-1836.<sup>53</sup>

Their adopted son<sup>54</sup> Malcom, b. Sept. 11, 1879, d. April 14, 1954,<sup>55</sup> m. # Strickler, and had Mary Bowen who m. # Helm. They had son, Arnold Helm.

Joined Virginia Militia, commissioned as 1st Lt., 41st Reg of the 5th Brigade and 2nd Division to rank from 17 June, 1866. Signed by Gov. Peirepont, 20 July, 1866.<sup>56</sup>

---

<sup>49</sup>Visited by author.

<sup>50</sup>Baird; p. 162.

<sup>51</sup>Charles H. Bowen, Jr., grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, Remington, Va. told the author that when Bettie died, the rains were so bad that she could not be brought to the Martin cemetery where her husband lay, so she had to be buried in Warrenton. Spring, 1984.

<sup>52</sup>Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

<sup>53</sup>Baird; p. 81. "consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Bur. Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

<sup>54</sup>Note left with baby on doorstep, "October 11, 1879. Mrs. Bowen, This child is given to you as yours by his Mother," note shown to author by Russell C. Bowen.

<sup>55</sup>Baird; p. 162.

## **The Men**

Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous "Black Horse Cavalry." His good soldiership was not his only distinction, for his "Irish Bulls" became proverbs with his companions. Not having thrown with him during that period I am unable to quote any of these, but one story before, and one after the war I will relate of him. It is said that while yet in his teens he attended the inauguration of President Buchanan. He (Bowen) has some impediment in his speech. When he returned home his father said, "Billy, did you bring me the President's message?" "Ain't nobody sent you no message by me", replied he. Subsequent to the war and after his marriage, Billy attended on of the popular sessions of the County court. Being socially belated he was seen the next morning after sunrise coming in through the high grass, much bedraggled. Upon inquiry of as to his whereabouts during the night, he promptly said, "I, I got drabbed on jury." This has ever since been a home defense for delinquents in his section.<sup>57</sup>

### **H. C. Brightwell**

Also listed as serving with Co. K. Perhaps was not with the Black Horse. Enlisted 22 January, 1864; Farmville Hospital 18 July to 3 Aug. 1864 Debility; Farmville Hospital 15 to 20 Feb. 1865 Diarrhea; returned to duty 2 Feb. 1865; paroled April, 1865 Farmville.

---

<sup>56</sup>Certificate shown to author June 4, 1988, by Russell C. Bowen of Remington, Va.

## **The Men**

### **\* Henry Brown Y M**

Enlisted 15 March, 1862; d. 17 November, 1862 typhoid.

Keogh: H. Clay Brown, bur. Cemetery, Bealeton, Va.

Baird, p. 258: H. Clay Brown, 1841-1923, C.S.A. emblem. Same man, or Henry Clay Bowen (who b. 1846, d. 1928, probably not because of different birth dates. But, this man supposed to have died in war. This Henry Clay Brown is probably not the desired Henry Brown.) ]?

N. B. There is a Confederate Pension application for Henry Clay Brown of Fauquier. He served in Company A, 6<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry. See file.

**[Check # Obit in Democrat.]**

### **Martin B. Brown Y M V K**

Enlisted 20 February, 1863 Culpeper; detailed as Hospital Attendant, Charlottesville 1 April 1864; paroled 22 April, 1865 Richmond.

V Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.

Living in 1894 at 1416 Harlem Ave, Baltimore.<sup>58</sup> #

### **Robert A. Brown Y M V K**

5'6", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 August 1863 Caroline; scout for Gen'l Stuart; AWOL July to Aug. 1863; captured 12 March, 1864

---

<sup>57</sup>Klitch, p. 103.

<sup>58</sup>From Md. Line Soldiers' Home book, 1894.; provided by Robert L. Krick. Need better cite. #

## **The Men**

Culpeper; Old Capital Prison; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released 10 June, 1865.  
moved to Galveston, TX.

Stiles shows as Company B.

### **L. Bullack**

Captured 29 April, 1863 Spottsylvania C.H.; Old Capital Prison; paroled 1 May  
1863.

### **E. L. Butler Y M V K**

Enlisted 1 March 1863; missing 17 June 1863 Aldie; paroled 9 May, 1865  
Fairfax C.H.

Y Enlisted at Bealeton.

V Bealeton.

### **Marshall Butler Y M V K**

Enlisted 1 March, 1863; present April, 1864; paroled 9 May, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Stiles has as Marshall N. Butler.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, April 1864. Bealeton, Va.

### **F.M. Campbell Y M V K**

Enl. April 15, 1862 Richmond; scout for Gen'l Wickham Jan. to April, 1864;  
paroled 26 May, 1865 with Gen'l Johnson's army in N.C.

V Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, 1864. **Died in Louisiana** since the war.

See George W. Martin for description of his participation in Meigs incident.

## **The Men**

### **Cassius Carter Y M**

Shown on a company muster role for Sept. and Oct. 1861 as enl. September 9, 1861 in Manassas by Capt. Payne. for 12 months. On picket at Accotink Run, Oct. 4, 1861. On muster roles for Nov. 1861-Feb. 1862. Notes that he is on detail as courier to Genl. Taylor. June 15, 1863 Charlottesville Hospital. Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester. His parole identifies him as being a member of Co. H., 4th Va. Cav. His parole describes him as age 29, 5' 9 1/2" tall, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes.

Cassius Carter bur. Warrenton Cem.; b. October 16, 1835; d. December 25, 1914.<sup>59</sup> However, dates would make him about 26 vice 22 in 1861. His son was John Hill Carter who was the grandson of John Hill Carter of "Faulkand, 1867-1954."<sup>60</sup> He was the brother of Shirley Carter below.

M Martin role notes that he did not serve with company. However, his Confederate service record cited above seems to contradict this.

"..Cassius and Frances (Scott) Carter, the former of whom was born in Prince William County and the latter in Culpeper County, this state. When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service in that conflict was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton. He took part in the various engagements in which his command was involved and made a record of

---

<sup>59</sup>Baird. p. 195.

<sup>60</sup>Baird; p. 195.



## **The Men**

gallant and faithful service. After the close of the war he engaged in farm enterprise in Fauquier County, and he continued to give his supervision to his well improved farm estate near Casanova during the remainder of his life, his death having occurred December 25, 1914, and his wife having passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893. Cassius Carter was one of the substantial and honored citizens of Fauquier County, was a stalwart supported of the cause of the Democratic party, was affiliated with the United Confederate Veterans, and he held the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Both were representatives of sterling families that were early founded in Virginia." This reference mentions a son J. Green Carter, who "...still permits his name to appear on the roster of eligible bachelors in his native county, where his circle of friends is limited only by that of his acquaintances."<sup>61</sup>

**15 Jan 1997 Carter Searching for Edward Carter born Fauquier County 1843 died 1928. Was in the V.M.I. Class of 1864, served as Capt 8th Va Infantry. Son of Richard Henry Carter and Mary Welby DeButts. Who were their children? Richard Welby Carter born 1837 died 1888 married Sophia Debutts Carter. A Carter Male was executed at Front Royal in 1864. Cassius Carter born 16 Oct 1835 and died 25 Dec 1914 Pvt 7th Va Calvary. My grandfather Vanderbilt Cornelius Oscar Carter who was born in the 1880's and died in 1953. He was a resident of the Marshall - Warrenton**

---

<sup>61</sup>1929 Bruce, III, 271. **Check.**

## **The Men**

**Area. Any help on the Carter family in Fauquier County would be appreciated. Live in England. Marion C. Watts Hythe, England.**

[Marirob@aol.com](mailto:Marirob@aol.com)

Library of Virginia has Family bible of Cassius Carter (1835-1914).

### **George Hugh Carter Y M V**

5'9", dark complexion, Enl. June 17, 1861 Fairfax C.H.; w. June 1861 Fairfax C.H.; absent for horse Nov. to Dec. 1862 and July to Aug. 1863; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Fairfax Court House, June, 1861. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b.1839, d. 1914.<sup>62</sup>

[Bizz Lineweaver has more data on her grandfather. #]

### **Shirley Carter Y M V K**

5'9", florid complexion, brown hair, dark eyes; Enl April 1, 1863; 24 years old; arrested 14 May 1864 Jefferson Co.; Camp Chase 22 May 1864; City Point 2 Mar. 1865; paroled April 25, 1865 Valley of Va. From Fauquier.

Stiles has as C. Shirley Carter

"Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William. He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr's Company just as it started to the field. He was an all-around good fellow and capital soldier. He

---

<sup>62</sup>Baird; p. 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. Ask her for more information. #

## **The Men**

did most efficient service as a scout. [In the Black Horse Cavalry?] He survived the war about fifteen years, leaving at his death an interesting family, consisting of his widow and three children. It was one of his daughters who with her husband, Mr. Dulaney, were made cripples for life in a railroad accident thirty years since while on their bridal tour.”<sup>63</sup>

### **William O. Caynor Y M V K T**

Enl. February 15, 1863; captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; Old Capital Prison; exchanged May 10, 1863; transferred April 1864.

V Bealeton.

Transferred to Brooks Battery. Confederate Pension application.# See file. More info.

### **John Chester**

Also mentioned as serving in Co. G. Perhaps not really in B.H. Captured October 17, 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 7 Nov. 1864; Elmira Prison 16 Dec. 1864; exchanged March 2, 1865; furloughed 30 days March 8, 1865.

### **Thomas T. Chichester Y M N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; AWOL November 1863.

Y Wdd.

---

<sup>63</sup>Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

## **The Men**

There is a Thomas Chichester bur. Warrenton Cem. b. 1838, d. 1908; no CSA marker noted.<sup>64 65</sup> **Check** William Dodridge Chichester. UDC Crick files. #

**Has Confederate pension record. See file. Va. Library incorrectly indexes under Chinchester.**

### **Francis A. Childs Y M V K**

6'0", light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enl. March 15, 1862 at Bealeton; 43 years old; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862 Aikens Landing; captured December 3, 1862 Warrenton; exchanged March 29, 1863 City Point; paroled May 5, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863. Died since the war.

**[Cite ViHi Va. Magazine article 1983, for diary mentioning Mrs. Frank Childs. #]**

B. January 22, 1819/1820; in Virginia; son of William H. Childs who was born April 23, 1783 and who died in Fauquier Feb. 19, 1859.<sup>66</sup> William H. Childs m. December 30, 1808 Nancy Ann Lewis, b. September 6, 1795, d. March 1, 1869.<sup>67</sup>, dau. of William Lewis and Ann Montgomery. In 1837, Francis A. Childs moved with his father to Fauquier to a farm owned by John Strother, (father of Alpheaus J.

---

<sup>64</sup>Baird; p.220.

<sup>65</sup>**Check** Hayden, p. 109 for Chichester Family.

<sup>66</sup>Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

<sup>67</sup>Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, op. cite.

## **The Men**

Strother, Francis' sister Ann's husband.) He stayed there two years. In 1840 he was listed in the Culpeper Co. census, and in 1850 in the Spottsylvania Co. census. He married September 20, 1853, his cousin, Sarah A. Elizabeth Strother, b. Fauquier Co. May 9, 1836, d. Pike Co. Mo. April 6, 1908. Bur. Ashley Cem., Ashley, Mo., dau. of Elijah John Strother and Elvira Elizabeth Obannon.<sup>68</sup>

At age 45, he moved to Pike Co. Missouri in 1865 after the war ended. A sketch in a Pike Co. history is as follows:

"Mr. Childs was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on January 22, 1819. He is the eldest son of a large family of children. His early life was spent working on his father's farm and attending the neighborhood schools. He was married, September 20, 1853, to Sarah Strother, also a native of Virginia. Mr. Childs came to Pike county with his family in 1865 and settled on the farm where he now resides, about two and a half miles from the town of Ashley. The farm contains two hundred acres of valuable land, well improved and with indications of the energy and industry of its owner everywhere displayed. Mr. Childs has a family of seven children who, like himself, are active and energetic, and desirous of doing something for themselves and those dependent upon them. Mr. Childs cannot be classed as an old settler, but has been here long enough to become well acquainted with the people of the country, who hold him in high esteem for his many very excellent qualities."<sup>69</sup>

---

<sup>68</sup>Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

<sup>69</sup>*History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches*; p. 844.

## **The Men**

Francis and Sarah Childs had the following children:

William E., b. in Va. September 10, 1854; d. in Va. November 20, 1855.

James H., b. in Va. February 1856; d. in Va. August 9, 1857.

George F.; b. in Va. September 27; d. in Va. Oct. 1858.

Robert A.; b. in Va. February 5, 1859; d. in Mo. May 26, 1882.

Ann Elizabeth; b. in Va. January 25, 1861; d. in Va. May 29, 1862.

Mary Louise; b. in Va. August 31, 1863; mar. October 18, 1882, David A.  
Hickman.

Edward Walton; b. July 23, 1865 in Va.; mar. August 13, 1887, Quintette  
Hawkins.

Lillie E.; b. November 27, 1866, in Mo.; mar. February 2, 1887, in Mo., Lewis  
S. Brown; d. 1939.

Rebecca Irine; b. October 18, 1868 in Mo.; d. October 13, 1869, in Mo.

John William; b. August 10, 1870 in Mo.; m. Nov, 1896, Kate Achman; d.  
October 30, 1932.

George M.; b. March 3, 1872 in Mo.; mar. October 13, 1913, Grace Griffith; d.  
May 30, 1928.

Kate Strother; b. May 30, 1875 in Mo.; mar. February 19, 1896 in Mo., John  
Albert Palmer; d. in Mo. February 28, 1931.

## **The Men**

Ella Frances; b. January 19, 1878 in Mo.; mar. December 6, 1903 John Thomas in Mo.; d. June 16, 1957.<sup>70</sup>

Francis Childs' obituary read as follows:

"Died -At his residence near Ashley, Sept. 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, Capt. Frank A. Childs.<sup>71</sup> How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more. Cut down as he was when he seemed most fitted for usefulness. It is indeed hard to realize that we are no longer permitted to gaze on the manly form, no more to hear the cheery voice or clasp the willing hands. Capt. Childs was a noble, generous and brave man, was the encomium passed by all who knew him. So respectful and obliging he commanded the admiration of all. As a citizen he had the confidence of the entire community and as a husband and father, true and loving in every sense of the word. To the sad and lonely widow, doubly so from the fact that only a few years has elapsed since the death of a favorite son, Robert, we extend our heartfelt sympathy. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. R. O. Elmore at the residence at 2 o'clock p.m. Sunday. His remains were interred in the beautiful city of the dead near Ashley, a large number of friends relatives and acquaintances accompanying the cortege."<sup>72</sup>

---

<sup>70</sup>Births, marriages, and deaths from Childs family bible owned by Mrs. W.F. Rosser, Hannibal, Mo. Information provided to author by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

<sup>71</sup>There is no evidence that Frank Childs ever held the rank of Captain. This was probably a post war "promotion."

<sup>72</sup>Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

## **The Men**

### **James H. Childs Y M N V K**

5'11", dark complexion; enl. April 25, 1861; 2nd Sgt.; 1st Sgt. 9 Sept 1861; elected 2nd Lt. April 25, 1862; absent on scout in Fauquier Co. Dec. 1862; promoted 1st Lt. September 7, 1863; captured January 6, 1864 at Markhan Station, Fauquier Co.; Fort Delaware, Del. June 23, 1864; Fort Pulaski, Ga. Prison December 6, 1864; Fort Delaware March 12, 1865; released June 16, 1865.

Childs was a member of the "Immortal 600" a group of Confederate officer prisoners who were sent to Morris Island by their Union captors and placed under fire.<sup>73</sup>

Y 2nd Sgt., Cap'td., Morris Island, S.C. prison, became blind while POW.<sup>74</sup>

Captured at Markham Station, January 6, 1864.<sup>75</sup>

V Elected Second Sergeant at organization, Third Lieutenant, April, 1862, First Lieutenant, December 1864. Living near Casa-Nova, Fauquier.

B. April 15, 1833, d. July 19, 1878.<sup>76</sup> Bur. Childs Cem. Casanova.<sup>77</sup>

---

<sup>73</sup> Joslyn, Mauriel, *The Biographical Roster of the Immortal 600*, White Main Publishing Company, 1995.

<sup>74</sup> Murry, Maj. J. Ogden Murry, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237. This reference notes that Childs "went blind from the bad treatment" at the prison camps.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid.

<sup>76</sup> Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984.

<sup>77</sup> Baird; p. 304.



## **The Men**

On December 20, 1866<sup>78</sup> married Margaret A. Martin, sister of Robert E. Martin, 1st Sergeant of the Black Horse (who in turn, married Jame's sister Mary V. Childs.) Margaret was born in 1836 and died May 22, 1874, in childbirth.<sup>79</sup> See George W. Martin listing below for information on her family. Three of their children died a few months later in a typhoid epidemic:

John W. Childs, b. June 17, 1869, d. Oct. 5, 1874.

Ida May Childs, b. Dec. 22, 1871, d. Dec. 8, 1874.

James H. Childs, Jr., b. May 22, 1874, d. Sept 27, 1874.

Margaret and James Childs' only surviving child was a son, Ernest Lee Childs, b. August 24, 1870, d. February 2, 1954. On April 3, 1912, he married Anna M. Strother, b. April 29, 1876, d. April 2, 1968. Both are buried in Warrenton Cemetery.<sup>80</sup> Ernest Lee Childs was raised by his Aunt Mildred Martin, known as "Minnie." He was a banker.<sup>81</sup>

James H. Childs was the brother of Francis A. Childs above.

---

<sup>78</sup>Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

<sup>79</sup>She died on the same day that her son James was born. Childs Family Bible, op. cite.

<sup>80</sup>Baird; op.cite.; p. 153.

<sup>81</sup>E.L. Childs and Anna Strother had: E.L. Childs, Jr., b. May 12, 1914, and Agnes Conway Childs, b. Jan 2, 1916. E.L. Childs, Jr. and wife Alice Jane \_\_\_\_\_, had Dale Strother Childs, b. July 27, 1958

## **The Men**

### **George W. Clarke Y M V K T**

Enl. March 15, 1862 Bealton; AWOL July to Oct. 1863; AWOL April 1864;  
captured November 26, 1864 Prince William Co.; Fort Delaware December 16, 1864;  
released May 12, 1865 Old Capital Prison.

V Wounded while scouting in Fairfax Co.. Bealeton.

Y Deserted 1863.

A George W. Clark bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Va., " Husband of Huldah  
E. Clark, Born Mar. 19, 1835, Passed into eternal rest, Feb. 10, 1913. Huldah C.  
Clark, wife of Geo. W. Clark, Born Jan. 24, 1837, Died, Jan. 2, .<sup>82</sup>

**# Check date on tombstone.**

### **George W. Cloakey**

Lt; captured 26 Nov. 1864 Prince William; took oath of allegiance June 7, 1865.

### **Nathaniel Alford Clopton Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Cpl.; 2nd Cpl. 19 Sept. 1861.

Y 4th Cpl.

V Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

T "Op"

See web site [www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/fun.htm](http://www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/fun.htm)

---

<sup>82</sup>Baird; p. 257.

## The Men

(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., of "Grassdale," Fauquier County, Virginia, son of Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and his wife, Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of "Spring Farm." He served from Virginia with the 4<sup>th</sup> Calvary, Company H. "This Company (Company H, the Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enrolled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining." Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne, Commanding Officer. See:

[www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/cwserve.htm](http://www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/cwserve.htm)

# According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L. see more

.....

**41. Nathaniel Vanderwall<sup>20</sup> Clopton, M.D.** (David<sup>19</sup>, Waldegrave<sup>18</sup>, William<sup>17</sup>, William<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Walter<sup>14</sup>, William<sup>13</sup>, Richard<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, William<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>8</sup>, Walter<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Walter<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Walter<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Guillaume<sup>1</sup> Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham)<sup>145</sup> was born May 2, 1786 in New Kent County, Virginia<sup>146</sup>, and died October 6, 1855 in "Grassdale," Fauquier County, Virginia of gout at the age of 70<sup>147</sup>. He married **Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of "Spring Farm"**<sup>148</sup> October 17, 1821 in "Spring Farm", Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>149</sup>, daughter of William Skinker and Harriet Keith. She was born May 7, 1798 in "Spring Farm", Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>150</sup>, and died January 30, 1881 in "Grassdale," Fauquier County, Virginia.

Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton loved nothing better than a fine horse and a good joke. In fact, he pretty much dedicated his life to the pursuit of both. He was a hard working man, a successful Fauquier County, Virginia, physician. A veteran of the War of 1812, his reputation as a jokester was known far and wide, and it became something of a challenge to see who could pull a fast one on the good doctor and turn the

## The Men

tables on him. The results of one such celebrated incident was immortalized in the *Warrenton True Index* nearly half a century later. See [\*Fun and Games In Old Fauquier\*](#).

Children of Nathaniel Clopton and Sarah Skinker are:

- + 142 i. Mary Ann Vanderwall<sup>21</sup> Clopton, of "Grassdale", born August 18, 1822 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 1910 in Mitchell County, North Carolina.
- + 143 ii. John Marshall Skinker Clopton, of "Mount Ida", born December 1, 1824 in "Spring Farm", Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 15, 1900 in "Mount Ida," Fauquier County, Virginia and buried at Remington Cemetery.
- 144 iii. Harriet Judith Mildred Clopton, of "Grassdale"<sup>151</sup>, born November 1, 1828 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 11, 1833 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>152</sup>.
- + 145 iv. Nathaniel Alford Clopton, of "Grassdale", born January 9, 1832 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia; died April 7, 1886 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia of softening of the brain at the age of 52, and is buried at Remington Cemetery.

**145. Nathaniel Alford<sup>21</sup> Clopton, of "Grassdale"** (Nathaniel Vanderwall<sup>20</sup>, David<sup>19</sup>, Waldegrave<sup>18</sup>, William<sup>17</sup>, William<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Walter<sup>14</sup>, William<sup>13</sup>, Richard<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, William<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>8</sup>, Walter<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Walter<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Walter<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Guillaume<sup>1</sup> Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham)<sup>320</sup> was born January 9, 1832 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>321</sup>, and died April 7, 1886 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia of softening of the brain at the age of 52, and is buried at Remington Cemetery<sup>322</sup>. He married **Mollie David Lupton, of "Repose"** November 7, 1878 in Repose, Orange County, Virginia, daughter of David Lupton and Sarah Cockerill. She was born May 27, 1852 in Virginia<sup>323</sup>, and died August 22, 1937 in Virginia, probably, and buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier<sup>324</sup>.

"This Company (Company H, the Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enroled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton

## The Men

Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining."

Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne

Commanding Officer

Children of Nathaniel Clopton and Mollie Lupton are:

- + 354      i. Sarah Skinker<sup>22</sup> Clopton, of "Grassdale", born July 17, 1879 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died December 22, 1968 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier.
- 355      ii. Infant Daughter Clopton, of "Grassdale" Fauquier, born August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>325</sup>; died August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
- 356      iii. Henry L. Clopton, of "Grassdale", born February 1884 in Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>326</sup>; died June 1884 in Rappahannock Station (Remington), Fauquier County, Virginia at the age of 4 months of cholera infection<sup>327</sup>.

**354. Sarah Skinker<sup>22</sup> Clopton, of "Grassdale"** (Nathaniel Alford<sup>21</sup>, Nathaniel Vanderwall<sup>20</sup>, David<sup>19</sup>, Waldegrave<sup>18</sup>, William<sup>17</sup>, William<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Walter<sup>14</sup>, William<sup>13</sup>, Richard<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, William<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>8</sup>, Walter<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Walter<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Walter<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Guillaume<sup>1</sup> Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham) was born July 17, 1879 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia, and died December 22, 1968 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier<sup>569</sup>. She married **John Marshall James** June 27, 1906 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>570</sup>, son of Aldridge James and Virginia Keith. He was born November 16, 1871 in Virginia<sup>571</sup>, and died June 16, 1938 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier<sup>572</sup>.

Children of Sarah Clopton and John James are:

- 758      i. James Keith<sup>23</sup> James, born May 24, 1907 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>572</sup>.

## **The Men**

- 759      ii. Mary Alford James, born August 31, 1915 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>572</sup>; died January 11, 1997 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She married Marvin Bowen in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1914.
- 760      iii. Sarah Marshall James, born Abt. 1918 in Fauquier County, Virginia<sup>572</sup>. She married Chester Gettys.

### **The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek**

#### **The First Six Generations**

*Compiled By*

Suellen Clopton Blanton, [bblanton@fast.net](mailto:bblanton@fast.net) Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr.,  
[User440668@aol.com](mailto:User440668@aol.com), Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., [scottce@bellsouth.net](mailto:scottce@bellsouth.net), Miles George  
Turpin, [mturpin@saatchila.com](mailto:mturpin@saatchila.com), & Leonard Alton Wood, <sup>83[1]</sup> [lwood4562@aol.com](mailto:lwood4562@aol.com)

#### **The Descendants of William Clopton of St. Paul's Parish Hanover County, Virginia & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson of Black Creek**

*compiled by* Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr.  
Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood  
Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

**See:** <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~clopton/william.htm>

Lynn

---

## **The Men**

James Keith James was an officer of the law in Marshall, Fauquier County for many years. He is now deceased, place of burial is unknown to me. Mary Alford Clopton Bowen and her husband Marvin Bowen are both deceased and buried in Remington Cemetery. They had two sons and a daughter. One son, (Marvin) Maxwell Bowen, lives at Grassdale, a mile or two east of Remington off the Summerduck Road. I believe that the other son Jimmy lives in Culpeper and the daughter lives in Richmond. Sarah Marshall James Gettys is still living. Maxwell Bowen would be the best source of information. Let me know if I can be of help.

Leonard A Wood

Oakton, Virginia

703-938-9276

### **F.H. Cockrille Y M**

Enl. but did not serve.

### **H. C. Cockrille**

Paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

## **The Men**

### **Austin A. Colbert Y M N R P V K T**

6'0", light complexion, light hair, grey eyes; enl. March 15, 1862 Bealton; captured absent for horse July to Aug. 1862; captured 2 January 1863 Fauquier Co.; Old Capitol Prison 8 Jan. 1863; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Fairfax Court House, 186?.

Bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; my husband; b. June 1, 1842, d. January 14, 1904; wife, Annie Robinson; b. May 20, 1846, d. Feb 15, 1913.<sup>84 85</sup> No Confederate marker.

Stiles says d. 2/18/1913. **Check #**

# Confederate Pension application by Annie Colbert, but for Oscar Colbert . See files.

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. **#** [Need middle name.]

### **Joseph William Colbert Y M V K T**

6'0", florid complexion, light hair, light eyes: enl. 1 April 1862 Brandy; 23 years old;; courier for Gen'l Wickham April 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarkesburg, W. Va.

"Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton. During the Civil War he enlisted in Company H. of the 4th Virginia Cavalry --that

---

<sup>84</sup>Baird; p. 250. Death day in error.

<sup>85</sup>Annie Robinson was great aunt of Ripley Robinson; Ripley Robinson letter to author Feb. 11, 1985; op cite.



## **The Men**

company being the famous Black Horse Troop. He served in that unit through three bloody years as a private, had one horse killed under him in combat, and frequently served as a courier for Brigadier General William C. Wickham.

“After the war Joe Colbert settled in Fredericksburg with his family and became a merchant. By the early 1880s he had become a member of Fredericksburg City Council. In the late 1880s he was in a partnership (Jones & Colbert) with C.W. Jones, operating a dry-goods store in the offices under the old Opera House at the intersection of Main (Caroline) and Commerce (William) Streets. When Jones and Colbert dissolved and their shop and inventory were sold, Mr. Colbert operated a combination dry-goods and grocery store on Commerce Street.

“The Mattie, named for Mr. Colbert’s seven year old daughter, was a nineteen-ton. propeller drive steam-barge, with dimensions L32.2 X W16.3 X D.3.7. She was build in 1888 at the Fredericksburg wharf as a sailing sloop, with the capacity to haul two thousand bushels of freight. In the spring of 1891 she was converted to a steamer.

“Mr. Colbert’s son, Newton A. “Newt” Colbert, was manager of the barge for the trial route proposed, while Harry D. Crawford was her captain....

“Joe Colbert remained in Fredericksburg as a merchant until the middle of the 1890s, when he moved his family to Portsmouth, Virginia. There he became a successful businessman....

## The Men

“Mr. Colbert died on June 17, 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a street car accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery. Sadly, his daughter Mattie, for whom the steam-barge was named, died in Portsmouth three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg.”<sup>86</sup>

D. June 17, 1906. <sup>87</sup> #

**Check** Fbg Star, 6/18/06, p3, c3, per Krick #. **Check** Fred. Cem.

Ref per Krick: UDC Applic. Chapter: 89 & Marye's Hgts. **Check**. #

Keogh: Bur. On Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over grave. **[Conflicts with above.]**

### B. Polk Colbert Y M V

5'11", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl. February 1, 1864; 18 years old; paroled 4 May, 1865 Clarkesburg, W. Va.

V Wounded near Richmond, 1863.

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. #

Keogh: Bur. Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over.

---

<sup>86</sup>Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

<sup>87</sup>Richmond obits. list from Bob Krick. **Check**. #

## **The Men**

[Joined Lee Camp, U. C. V. 1895, Published by Alex. U. D. C. in 1973.]

### **J. B. Collins Y**

#### **T. E. Bond Collins Y M V K**

6'0", florid complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enl. 1 December 1862; 20 years old; absent horse detail March to April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Bond Collins: Dead.

#### **Edward Mewton Cologne Y M V K**

5'4", light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enl. October 20, 1862; 19 years old; paroled May 1, 1865 Winchester.

V Columbia, S.C.

K Edw. M. Cologne.

"Edward M. Cologne, son of Edgar N. and Susan T. (Cash) Cologne, aged 22 years. Enlisted 20 October 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry ..." <sup>88</sup> [This cites above.]

1842-1907, Bur. Warrenton Cem. Black Horse United Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone.

Parents: Edgar M. [or N, Welton conflicts] Cologne, b. Mar. 27, 1811 [or 1814]; d. Dec. 9, 1868; Susan Frances Cash; b. Oct 5, 1822; d. April 22, 1891. She was

---

<sup>88</sup>Welton, p. 174.

## **The Men**

daughter of Jon A. and Lucy Y. Cash.<sup>89</sup> Edgar M. Cologne's sister was Mary Jane Cologne who married David E. Graham, Warrenton tailor, 16 April 1844. His father was Vincent Cologne.<sup>90</sup>

"Edgar N. Cologne, Town Sergeant of Warrenton, m. 10 Oct., 1838, Susan F. Cash. Susan F. Cash was the daughter of John A. Cash and Lucy Y. (Pattie) Cash. Joseph A. Jefferies said of Mr. Cologne, 'he was collector and sergeant of Warrenton from my first knowing him, and continued on account of efficiency to hold the position till near the close of his life.'<sup>91</sup>

His brother John A. Cash Cologne (1840-1903) was in the Warrenton Rifles (Co. K, 17th Va. Regt.) commanded by Capt. John Q. Marr.<sup>92</sup>

Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed in the U.S. Internal Revenue service. He was born and raised in Warrenton, his mother being a Miss Cash, who was a native of this place. Mr. Cologne married a daughter of the late William

---

<sup>89</sup>Tombstones, Warrenton Cem. Edgar Cologne Senior's tombstone is inscribed "Edgar N. Cologne." However, daus. (Elizabeth Augustine, Oct 17, 1847 - May 19, 1905) stone next to him says she is dau. of Edgar Mewton and Susan Frances Cologne. Is "N" an error or should Mewton be "Newton?"

<sup>90</sup>Welton, p. 138.

<sup>91</sup>Welton, p. 138.

<sup>92</sup>Welton., p. 26.

## **The Men**

Maddux of upper Fauquier, and his widow and a number of children survive him. Mr. Cologne on his father's side was descended from a Santo Domingo planter of French origin, who in the massacre of the whites by the negroes on that island lost his life and his descendants a valuable estate. The race was saved from extinction by a son of the murdered man being at school in the United States. This son and student, Vincent Cologne, was the grandfather of the present subject, and died in Warrenton about 50 years ago. We can only enshrine in memory what this genial school mate, gallant comrade and life long friend has been to us.<sup>93</sup>

Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway's livery stable. Ned had taken on some of the adipose tissue that gives him his present aldermanic proportions, and Cab Maddux had quite as much the lead of him in that line as he has now. There came one day into the office of the hotel a drunken fellow who made himself disagreeable --as drunken men generally do -- to everybody. Ned tried by kindness and persuasion to induce him to leave, but the more gentle he was the more boisterous the inebriate became. Finally Ned had to knock him down in order to start him. About an hour thereafter, the man returned, walked in and when near the clerk's desk looked up and espied Cab Maddux where he had left Ned. He stopped,

---

<sup>93</sup>Klitch, p. 212.

## The Men

stammered and finally got out, “my G-d, how he has growed!”, broke for the door and was never seen thereabouts again during Ned’s incumbency. In the language of the “late lamented” this reminds me of a little joke told by Ned. When he occupied the above position one of the members of the Warrenton Riflemen who went out with us at the beginning of the war was early detailed as a mechanic and sent to the far South. He did not turn up a the close of the war, and no one here knew where he was. Ned says that when he did put in his appearance about eighteen months afterward, he at night entered the hotel in a scared sort of way, rigged with full uniform, gun cartridge box and knapsack, just as he went forth five and a half years before, peered about stealthily, approached him and in a whisper asked, “Have you seen any Yankees about here?”<sup>94</sup>

See Klitch p 153. For more on e.n. cologne

	<a href="#">Flag of '98</a>
<b>ENTRY</b>	<a href="#">Died- On Apr. 20, Sydnor Bayley, son of Edgar N. and Susan F. Cologne, aged 7 years, 3 weeks and 4 days. (p. 2, c. 5)</a>
<b>DATE OF PUB.</b>	Saturday, April 26, 1851.

---

<sup>94</sup>Klitch, pp. 97-98.

## The Men

<b>FILM NO.</b>	Available on microfilm (Library of Virginia Film 352).
<b>NOTE</b>	From the marriage and obituary citations compiled by Bernard J. Henley from Virginia newspapers on microfilm at the Library of Virginia.
<b>SUBJECT</b>	<a href="#">Obituaries -- Virginia.</a>
<b>SUBJECT</b>	<a href="#">Warrenton (Va.)</a>
<b>ADDED ENTRY</b>	Henley, Bernard J. (Bernard John)
<b>COLLECTION</b>	Bernard J. Henley papers.

### James Franklin Cook Y M N V K

Engineer; enl. April 25, 1861; scout for Gen'l Wickham; w. Stephensburg 11 October 1863, Chimborazo Hospital 10 Nov. 1863; lost right leg; took Oath 2 Aug. 1865 Salem. from Charlottesville.

Y Lost leg at Raccoon Ford.

V Lost a leg at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.

**# Check Charlottesville records.**

## **The Men**

### **[Check # George Hamilton Coons]**

B. Culpeper Co., 11/15/1823; d. 6/13/1885.<sup>95</sup>

### **George Cornwell**

Captured June 9, 1863 Middleburg; Fort McHenry; Fortress Monroe 26 June 1863.

### **Maywood F. Courtney Y M R P V K**

Enl. July 19, 1861 Manassas; detailed ordinance wagonmaster April 1864; present as wagon master 1 February 1865.

V Bristersburg, Fauquier County, Virginia.

# His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. **See pension file.** They were married 19 December 1867, in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County.

Also see A. B. Courtney pension application by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

### **Samuel Cowan**

Prisoner Ft. McHenry, Md. March 28, 1865.

### **\* Peter K. Crain Y M V K**

Enl. April 1, 1863; k. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg.

Y K. 1863.

---

<sup>95</sup>UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36.



## **The Men**

V Killed at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.

### **James Lemuel Crittenden Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 Oct. 1861; w. and captured May 1862 Williamsburg; Tortress Monroe.

V Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Midland.

B. December 16, 1828/6 Essex Co.; d. April 14, 1908 Catlett.<sup>96</sup>

M. Adelaide Eustice, 1866.<sup>97</sup>

**Check #** BH Chapter UDC Appl. per Krick.

Keogh: bur. in field by RR behind Baptist Church in Calverton. **#** Look for grave.

### **\* Robert E. Crosen Y M V K T**

Enl. June 25, 1861 Fairfax C.H.I; detached with Provost Guard March to April 1864; d. from wounds 12 June 1864 Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

Y K. 1864. Spelled Croson.

M spelled Crosson.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863, and died from wounds in hospital at Richmond. Spelled Croson.

---

<sup>96</sup>Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. **#**

<sup>97</sup>MSS. Crittenden genealogy - H. Pfam2. **Check** out. **#**

## **The Men**

### **K R. S. Croser.**

T spelled Croson. [**Check #** T again.]

### **H. Crocknell K V**

V Crocknell, H.

### **James Crossen**

W. May 28, 1864 badly in hip; captured Hillsboro March 1865; Fort McHenry;  
“belongs to Mosby’s Gang” the Federals said.

### **George Crumley K V**

V George Crumley. Wounded at Ashland, July 1862. Bealeton, Fauquier county,  
Va.

### **Charles P. Curtis Y M V K T**

Enl. August 15, 1861; scout for Gen’l Wickham April 1864.

Y Scout, General Stuart.

V Wounded in the Valley of Va., January 1865. Illinois.

Died Corsicana, Texas, October 24, 1910, aged 74. See Fredericksburg Star,  
October 29, 1910, p. 1, c. 4. **Check #**. Per Krick.

## **The Men**

**[Check # George W. Davis]<sup>98</sup>**

### **John P. Davis**

Also mentioned as serving with Co. A. Perhaps never with B.H. Captured June 9, 1863 near Middleburg; Ft. Monroe, exchanged June 26, 1863; captured January 19, 1865 Prince William Co.; released Fort Warren, Mass June 15, 1865.

### **Charles W. Diggs Y M V K**

Transferred June 1, 1863 from Co. K, 17th Va.; present April 1864; promoted Aide-de-camp, Gen'l William Payne.

V Wounded. St. Louis, Mo.

“A prominent member was lost to Marmaduke Camp, U.C.V., of Moberly, Mo., in the death of Capt. Charles W. Diggs, who passed peacefully away in January, 1907. He was living in St. Louis, Mo., at the breaking out of the war; but upon the secession of Virginia he returned to his native town of Warrenton and enlisted in the Warrenton Rifles, 17th Virginia Infantry, and was soon sent to the front. This regiment was heavily engaged in the first battle of Manassas, and suffered severely. The regiment also confronted McClellan at Seven Pines, where Captain Diggs was so dangerously wounded that he could never serve in the infantry again. He then joined the Black Horse Cavalry, the 4th Virginia, and soon afterwards was promoted to a captaincy on the staff of Gen. William H. Payne, in which capacity he served with much honor until the surrender.

---

<sup>98</sup>1924 Bruce, V, 143. Also see Baird; p. 54., for wife of George W. Davis.

## **The Men**

“A little incident will show the spirit of the good soldier that he was. After being taken from the field wounded -mortally, as they thought-- he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’

“After the war Captain Diggs returned to Missouri, and was married to Miss Ida Rucker, of Huntsville. He was engaged in mercantile life forty-two years, and was widely known and loved by every one.”<sup>99</sup>

### **Churchill G. Digges Y M V(?) K**

Enl. July 20, 1861; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 12, 1863; present April 1864; scout for Gen'l Wickham.

V C. G. Degges, Died January, 1864. [Error, year is 1865.]

K C. D. Digges.

“I have just heard of the death of Churchill Diggs, a member of the Blackhorse -- was found Thursday on the roadside --he was on his way home --cause of his death unknown, unless from the intense cold weather.”<sup>100</sup> He was found dead on Jan 26, 1865.

---

<sup>99</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907, p.240.

<sup>100</sup>Welton, J. Michael, Caldwell letters, dated Friday, Jan. 27, 1965. #]

## **The Men**

### **F. Diggs N**

#### **Henry T. Digges Y M K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Cpl.; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Warrenton.

Y Listed as T. Henry Digges.

K 3rd Corp.

### **John Joseph Downman Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; promoted ordinance Sgt. November 1862; acting 2nd Lt. and Ordinance Sgt. September 19, 1863 for Wickham's brigade; October 23, 1864 Charlottesville as ordinance officer. Listed as also serving with Cos. F & G.

N J. F. Downman (Typo?)

V Lieutenant and Orderly Officer Wickham's cavalry brigade, General Fitz Lee's Division. Died April 1873.

B. December 5, 1835; d. April 8, 1873; bur. Fredericksburg City Cem.<sup>101</sup>

"Of Layton's Store, Va. B. Dec. 5, 1835; d. Apr. 8, 1873; m. Dec. 1. 1859, Isabella H., dau. of Dr. Hugh Hamilton; ed. Univ. Va., 1854-5; Farmer; Lieut. Ordnance Dep., C.S.A.; Teacher. Had--

i. John Bartholomew, b. March 5, 1861; B. May 29, 1861.

ii. Hugh Hamilton, b. Dec. 8, 1863; B. Feb. 26, 1864.

iii. Joseph Yates, b. Oct. 15, 1866; B. June 20, 1867.

---

<sup>101</sup>Krick files. CSRI identified. ??

## The Men

iv. William Samuel Scott, b. Nov. 10, 1868; B. Apr. 8, 1868.

v. George Stanton, b. Feb. 17, 1871; B. Apr. 8, 1871. All B. in the P.E. Church.

“Son of John Bartholomew Downman of Layton’s Store, Fauquier County, Va., b. May 9, 1793; B. By Rev. David Ball; d. Nov. 23, 1859; m. Jan. 11, 1816, Harriet Jane Downman, dau. of Joseph Ball and Olivia (Payne) Downman, b. Aug. 6, 1797; d. Georgetown, D.C., Feb. 4, 1869. They lived at ‘Greenvale,’ Lanc’r Co., 1816; moved 1817 to Warrenton, Va., and 1821 to Layton’s Store. Mar. 12, 1862, the family left to escape Federal troops, and the house was burned to the ground.”<sup>102</sup>

Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH*: UNKNOWN
- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

*Father*: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

*Mother*: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

*Family 1*: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

*MARRIAGE*: UNKNOWN Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH*: UNKNOWN

---

<sup>102</sup>Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

## **The Men**

- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

*Father*: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

*Mother*: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

*Family 1*: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

- *MARRIAGE*: UNKNOWN

- 

### **Rawleigh William Downman Y M V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt.; captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; paroled May 10, 1863; present November 1, 1863; horse k. May 26, 1864 Hanover Junction; took oath June 8, 1865 Columbia.

“B. Dec. 26, 1830; d. Mar. 19, 1882; m. Nov. 9, 1854, Alice Magruder. He was ed. Univ. Va., 1850; served in Ordinance Dep., C.S.A.; Farmer; Mem. Va. Leg.; Real Estate Broker, Georgetown, D.C. Had Joseph Ball, b. Aug. 31, 1855.”<sup>103</sup> See brother John Joseph Downman above for parents.

[#Downman Family Papers now (Fall 1991) in Va Hist. Soc. Ask Lee Shepard about them.]

---

<sup>103</sup>Hayden; p. 138.

## **The Men**

### **Robert Henry Downman Y M N R P V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; regimental commissary Sgt September 24, 1861; promoted Capt. January 9, 1863; promoted Maj. January 25, 1863. Also listed as serving with Co. F & G.

V Corporal in place of Madison Tyler (killed) in 1863. Commissioned Captain and A.C.S. Fourth Virginia Cavalry; afterwards Major and C.S. North Carolina Cavalry, Brigadier Wm H. F. Lee's Division. Now Clerk of Fauquier County.

"In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, .. from 'Belle Isle,' Lancaster County, ... They lived there until 1821, while they were building their home 'Layton Stone,' one mile north of Remington, ..on 1500 acres which John B. Downman's grandfather had bought from W. William Robinson on March 19, 1773...

"They had in time 10 daughters and 3 sons, all three of whom served in the Confederate Army. John B. Downman gave his second son, Robert Henry Downman, some land southeast of Layton Stone where he built a frame house called Ravescroft. On April 30, 1856, he married Frances Scott Horner.

"When the war clouds began to gather, he [Robert Henry] joined the Black Horse Cavalry ... Early in 1862, Union troops under General Pope were moving into lower Fauquier for their spring campaign. Robert Henry Downman's family had to seek refuge. His wife and four children, one of them only three months old, and two servants, left with what few possessions they could take with them, and went to



## The Men

Bremo Bluff. This young wife was not to see here home again, for Union troops tore down the house to use the lumber to make a marquee for a ball for General Pope.

“On March 12th, 1862, the Yankee troops burned Layton Stone and used the rail fences for camp fires and slaughtered, or drove off, all the cattle and other livestock.

“Robert Henry Downman served the Confederacy during the entire war and was a major on General Rooney Lee’s staff at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. ...He joined his wife and five children at Bremo Bluff and brought them to Warrenton. He became Clerk of the Court at Warrenton, and served in this capacity until his death [1866-1891.]

“Today on the West Wall of the Clerk’s office, there is a portrait of him wearing his Confederate uniform. [Get inscription from portrait.]

“Born at Layton Stone; .. University of Virginia 1850-1853.<sup>104</sup>

B. September 9, 1833, d. October 8, 1891, bur. Warrenton Cemetery.<sup>105</sup> Wife, Frances Scott Horner; b. April 20, 1837, d. July 29, 1900.<sup>106</sup>

“Of `Ravenscroft,’ b. Sep. 9, 1833; m. Apr. 30, 1856, Fanny Scott Horner<sup>107</sup>; ed. Univ. Va. 1850-53; Capt. and Comm. of Sub., C.S.A.; Clerk Fauq’r Co. Ct. P. O., Warrenton, VA. Had--

---

<sup>104</sup>*The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

<sup>105</sup>Baird; p. 180.

<sup>106</sup>Tombstone. Baird incorrect on wife's dates.

<sup>107</sup>See Hayden; Brown-Horner, p. 141, for further information.

## **The Men**

- i. James Wilmot, b. Nov. 20, 1857; d. Aug. 10, 1865.
- ii. Harriet Jane, b. Nov. 7, 1859; m. Jan. 3, 1882, R.B. Lee Fleming of Fauq. Co. (S.C.), and had -Frances Lee, B. Jan 30, 1883.
- iii. Robert Henry, b. Feb. 27, 1861.
- iv. Frederick Horner, b. Nov. 18, 1862. D. Sept. 13, 1888.
- v. Francis Gustavus, B. Apr. 20, 1866. D. Jan. 21, 1893.
- vi. Julian Rommey, B. July 15, 1868. D. Oct. 29, 1938.
- vii. Severe Lovell, B. Oct. 6, 1871.
- viii. Annie Brown, b. May 19, 1876."<sup>108</sup>

Also had Rawleigh William b. & d. Nov. 1, 1874.<sup>109</sup>

See brother John Joseph Downman above for more on parents.

### **\* James A. Downs Y**

Captured June 20, 1863 Green Springs; d. December 11, 1863 Point Lookout, Md. diarrhea.

Y Bur. Point Lookout, Md.

---

<sup>108</sup>Hayden; p. 138.

<sup>109</sup>Tombstone. Warrenton Cem; Baird, p. 180.

## **The Men**

### **Francis R. Duke Y M V K T**

Enl. April 7, 1862; student; captured April 18, 1863 near Waterloo; paroled May 10, 1863; Chimborazo Hospital June 22, 1864; furloughed July 9, 1864 60 days.

Y Wdd. at Cold Harbour. Listed as Frank R. Duke.

V Frank M. Duke. Wounded at White House May, 1864. Agriculturalist.  
Culpeper Co.

K F.M. Duke.

T "Frank"

Frances W. Duke, Per Krick list: d. Richmond, 12/29/1905, age 65. Fbg. Star,  
12/30/05, p3, c4. #

**# See Confederate pension files.**

### **John Robert Eastham Y V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864.

V Dead.

T "Bob"

### **George Doroman Edmonds Y M V K**

Enl. October 20, 1862; lost arm October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford.

V Lost an arm at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863. Stafford Co.

## The Men

b. January 5, 1844; d. January 4, 1927. Bur.<sup>110</sup>

**Check** ref.<sup>111</sup> #

His brother was Richard Henry Edmonds. The obituary of Richard gives family information:

We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo. of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune. His father was the late Thomas W. Edmonds and his mother a Miss Beale, both of distinguished Virginian lineage. Mr. Edmond's high character and sound judgment enabled him to make a success of life in his adopted home. he leaves one bother, George Edmonds, who lost an arm in the Confederate service, and three sisters, all residing in Virginia, and is survived in his home by a widow and two daughters, one of whom is married. The writer knew Mr. Edmonds from his boyhood and is pleased to bear testimony that in all associations with his fellows he exhibited that nobility characteristic of his race. His home gave four or five soldiers to the Confederacy, two of whom succumbed the fatalities of war, and all bore marks of faithfulness to duty. It is sad to reflect that those of his generation will soon be but a memory in the land that they loved.

---

<sup>110</sup>Reference? Baird? #

<sup>111</sup>**Check** UDC appl, MCL- Lexington Chapt. per Krick. Middle name listed as Downman.

## **The Men**

May a gracious Father deal gently with those upon whom this affliction has so suddenly fallen.<sup>112</sup>

### **J. R. Edmonds Y M V K**

Enl. October 20, 1862; detailed September 1863 commissary dept.; paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

V Agriculturalist. Casa-Nova, Va.

A J. Robert Edmonds bur. Warrenton Cem; b. June 13, 1835, d. September 27, 1899.<sup>113</sup> This is possibly John Edmonds (or his father), son of Dr. John Robert Edmonds. Dr. Edmonds m. Helen Carter (dau of More Fauntleroy Carter and Judith Lee Edwards. He went to Alexandria and died there.) Issue:

“John Edmonds. Commandant of Cadets, Bethel Academy. Went to Texas. Mayor of Sherman Texas. Col. of Spanish American War Regiment. Killed in a duel.<sup>114</sup>

### **R. H. Edmonds Y M**

Enl. October 20, 1862; horse k. October 11, 1863 Stephsburg; present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865 Fairfax C.H.; w.[?]

Y wdd.

[**Check** a Robert Edmonds bur. Warrenton Cem. #]

---

<sup>112</sup>Klitch, p. 217.

<sup>113</sup>Baird; p. 172.

<sup>114</sup>Blackwell, Comdr. E.M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73.

## **The Men**

Keogh: Bur cem back of O'Shaughnessy house.

### **George Edmondson**

Sgt.; captured October 17, 1864 Warrenton; exchanged March 2, 1865; Wayside Hospital March 8, 1865 Richmond.

[**Check** E. G. Edmonds, Warrenton Cem. #]

### **Hezekiah H. Embrey**

Enl. April 1, 1863; farmer; w. May 7, 1864 left foot; paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

A Hezekiah Embrey bur Embrey- Smith Cem, Sumerduck, Fauquier Co.; b. December 25, 1836; d. February 26, 1914.<sup>115</sup>

### **Hugh T. Embrey Y M V**

V H. Embry. Wounded at Todd's Tavern, May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Pine View, Fauquier Co.

### **J.J. Embrey Y M V K**

Enl. April 1, 1863; Wayside Hospital, Richmond July 10, 1864; return to duty July 11, 1864.

V. Embry, J.J.

#Correct spelling to Embry.

---

<sup>115</sup>Baird; p. 308.

## **The Men**

### **D.H. Epling Y**

#### **John Stanley Fant Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; 6'1", florid complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enl. April 25, 1861; 22 years old; absent for horse July to Aug. 1863; w. September 9, 1863 Winchester; scout for Gen'l Wickham March to April 1864; w. 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper Co.

V Wounded in 1864. Routt's Hill, Fauquier Co.

"Mr. Fant served during the Civil War in Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry; wounded at Winchester 1863....m. 1 Nov 1865, Frances Rowena Payne [dau. of George Samuel Major Payne and his wife Frances Merriman Fant.<sup>116</sup>] at "Raeburne, Cu. Co.; [she] d. 28 May 1904 at her residence , 21 D Street, Washington, D.C. ..[They had] 5 children --Brooke, George, Romulyn, Fannie, and Andrew Fant."

His father, John Merriman Fant was " b. 21 Oct 1812; m. Lucy S. Franklin 1834 in Fq. Co. He was called Colonel Jack Fant. They lived at "Melmer", Fq. Co., about 5 miles from Remington. He d. 1893; she d. Sept 1883."<sup>117</sup>

His grandfather was John Penn Fant, [son of Joseph Fant (1738-1812) and his first wife Sara (Penn?)<sup>118</sup>] b. 24 Oct 1776, who " d. 1850 at his home "Mountain

---

<sup>116</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite. p. 118.

<sup>117</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 506.

<sup>118</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite. p. 506.

## The Men

View", Cu. Co.," and who married 16 Sept 1802, Anne Payne, b. 9 July 1783 in Sp. Co., d. >1850 in Cu. Co., dau. of Nicholas Payne and Elizabeth Towles.<sup>119</sup>

Keogh: bur Bealton cem. # **Check**.

Insert description of home from WPA book on Fauquier homes, p. 458.

### Thomas Albert Fant Y M R P V K T

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled May 17, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Y Wdd. Winchester.

V Bealeton.

His brother was John Stanley Fant above. See there for his parents.

B. September 27, 1841; d. January 2, 1935, aged 92, in Warrenton.<sup>120 121</sup> [he would have had to be born in 1842 to be 92 in January of 1935.]

His obituary read:

Thomas A. Fant Dies At Bealton Home. Aged Fauquier Citizen Was  
Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company. Mr. Thomas A. Fant died at  
his home near Bealeton this week, aged ninety-two. Funeral services were  
held at his late home Friday afternoon at three. Mr. Fant was the oldest

---

<sup>119</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 495.

<sup>120</sup>*Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick.

<sup>121</sup>Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.



## The Men

living member of the famous Black Horse Company, and one of the few Confederate veterans remaining in the county. He was married in 1864 to Miss Alice Hord, of this county, Rev. Mr. Barten<sup>122</sup> performing the ceremony. His wife died about a year ago; he leaves two sons and a daughter. He was the last of a large family of brothers and sisters. **The only known Black Horse men now living are Messrs. Edward Armstrong, John G. Beale and S. M. Withers.**<sup>123</sup>

"...Thomas A. Fant and w. Alice J. Hord, m. 1864. Mrs. Fant d. at her home near Bealton, Fq. Co., 24 Mch [24]1933 at age of 91. She was dau. of Dr. Ambrose Hord of Bealton; her husband was member of the Black Horse Cavalry...; he survived his wife."<sup>124</sup> Their daughter May Harden Fant m. May 30 Mch 1892, Howard Weston Payne.<sup>125</sup>

Alice J. Fant's obituary read as follows:

---

<sup>122</sup>"The Rev. Otto s. Barten succeeded Dr. George H. Norton as Rector of Hamilton Parish on January 23, 1859. 'Dr. Barten passed the most of his term of service in this community under insurmountable difficulties. He spent less than seven years in the parish, five of which stretched through the long dark days of war. I doubt that any man could have been found in all the land who would have risen more perfectly to the stern duties of this trying time than Dr. Barten. sympathetic, indomitable in energy, inexhaustible in resource, he went in and out among a people stricken with poverty, torn by alarms and broken-hearted with bereavements to help, to strengthen and console. He closed his pastorate here [St. James] on Sunday, December 3, 1865.' Rev. John S. Lindsay, Hamilton Parish, 1730-1876 (Baltimore:1876), p. 11. Dr. Barten's photograph is today displayed in St. James Episcopal Church on Culpeper Street." Quoted from Welton, p. 187.

<sup>123</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 5, 1935. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

<sup>124</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 200.

## **The Men**

“Mrs. Alice J. Fant, wife of Mr. Thomas A. Fant, died at her home near Bealton, Va., on Friday. Funeral services and interment were at Bealeton on Saturday at 2:30. Mrs. Fant was 91 years old and was the daughter of the late Dr. Ambrose Hord, of Bealeton. In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier and member of the Black Horse, of which he is now one of the few survivors. Besides her aged husband Mrs. Fant leaves seven children, Messrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant.”<sup>126</sup>

A Thomas A. Fant bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, but listed as 11th Va. Inf.<sup>127</sup>

Keogh: Bur Bealeton Cem.

### **\* John Marshall Ficklin Y M V K T**

Enl. October 20, 1862; present April 1864.

Y K. 1864.

V Supposed to have been killed at Trevillian’s Station, May, 1864. Never heard of after that battle.

Killed 11 June, 1864 at Trevillian Station.<sup>128</sup>

[Insert material from Martin boys for him and William Lewis below. Cite bible.]

---

<sup>125</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite. More information on daughter in this reference.

<sup>126</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

<sup>127</sup>Baird Supplement; p. a2.

<sup>128</sup>Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; R.A. Hart newspaper article.

## **The Men**

### **William Lewis Ficklin Y M N R P V**

B. 1841; 6'1", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl. April 25, 1861; 2nd Sgt.; elected 2nd Lt. September 1, 1863; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester. D. 1904.

N W.P. Ficklin (Typo?)

V elected Third Lieutenant, December, 1864. -----. Bealeton.

B. 1841; d. 1904. Bur. Warrenton Cemetery.<sup>129</sup> [**Check #** stone; near main gate on left side.]

"Billy"

Above Ficklins were brothers.<sup>130</sup>

See obit in Richmond Papers dated Apr. 21, 1904.<sup>131</sup> **#**

Died near Bealeton, 4/20/1904, Fredericksburg Star, 4/22/04, p.2, c.2, cites 4th Va. Cav., per Krick. **#**

Till he "fell on sleep" Tuesday morning last the 20th inst., in the 64th year of his age, William L. Ficklin was the only surviving child of the late William Phillips Ficklin, a Virginia gentleman of the old regime. Mr. Ficklin's home was near Bealeton, Fauquier co., Va., where he was born, reared and spent a most useful life. He was laid to rest on Friday afternoon last beside his

---

<sup>129</sup>Baird; op. cite., p. 215.

<sup>130</sup>Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. \_\_\_\_?

<sup>131</sup>From a list of Richmond newspaper obituaries provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Obituaries.

## **The Men**

ancestors at the old family residence. In early manhood he married the daughter of Col. Lawson Eastham of Rappahannock Co., [look up marriage record for parents.] who with five children mourn the loss of a loving and exemplary husband, a kind and indulgent father. At the call of his state, when but 20 years old, he went forth to the tented field in the distinguished Black Horse Cavalry under the command of the late Gen. William H. Payne, and during the progress of the struggle between the states by duty well performed and personal gallantry rose to a lieutenantancy in that command. He with his comrades emblazoned the name of the "Black Horse Troop" high on the roll of fame. An intimate association with Mr. Ficklin from boyhood enables me to state that truth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation. His personality was a most pleasing one. While having principles, and firmly adhering to them he never sought to enforce his views on others. All knowing him will concur that "Billy Ficklin" was a manly man, a brave soldier and a courteous gentleman. (Born 1841.)<sup>132</sup>

### **Edward L. Fisher Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured April 22, 1863 Warrenton; paroled May 2, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 2, 1865 Winchester. Died September 20, 1911 in Richmond, age 70.

---

<sup>132</sup>Klitch, p. 194.

## **The Men**

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on Dec. 18, 1909, aged 68. Died Sept. 20, 1911. Bur. in Hollywood Cemetery.<sup>133</sup>

V Campbell Co., Va.

### **George Warren Fitzhugh Y M N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present February, 1862.

B. Fauquier Co. d. 1873 Greenwich. <sup>134</sup>

Buried at Greenwich Presbyterian Church, Prince William Co. Home was "Grapewood." <sup>135</sup> **[Talked to Mr. Stuntz, great grandson, Vienna, VA 938-8176. He supposed to send data. Follow up #.]**

### **Thomas Fitzhugh Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; took oath November 18, 1863 as deserter.

V Thos. Fitzhugh.

**Check** possibly same as Samuel Fitzhugh.<sup>136</sup> #

---

<sup>133</sup>Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

<sup>134</sup>Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick.

<sup>135</sup> 7/25/97; talked to Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff, 5100 Dorset Ave, Kenwood House, Apt. 506, Chevy Chase, MD 20815, tel: 301-907-8767. She to send info:]

<sup>136</sup>Free-Lance, 3/15 & 17/1923. Also, Fredericksburg Pension appl. (widow), b. Stafford Co., Alive May 1918, age 73 in Fredericksburg. Also see Richmond Sentinel, 5/28 & 6/17/64. Also see March 14, 1923, p.1, c.2., Fredericksburg Star, d. 3/13/1923, age 77; lengthy obit. Not in CSRI **Check** with Krick. #

## **The Men**

### **Robert Van Benton Fletcher Y N R P**

Enl. April 25, 1861; discharged October 21, 1861 disability.

Y Served two years, discharged. Listed as Benton V. Fletcher.

R "Benton"

P "Thad"

B. December 4, 1842 Fauquier Co.; d. December 2, 1920 Fauquier.<sup>137</sup> Mrs.

Benton Fletcher; b. February 19, 1846; d. July 1, 1923; bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>138</sup>

Later transferred to Mosby. Captured and imprisoned at Ft. Warren, Mass. Bur. Warrenton Cem. M. Mollie Nelson.<sup>139</sup>

"Was an original member of BH, joining in 1858. Later transferred to Mosby's Rangers; commanding officer was William H. Chapman. In September 1865, captured at Snicker's Gap and taken to Old Capital Prison in Washington, D.C.. Transferred to Ft. Warren, Mass; released on oath, June 13, 1865."<sup>140</sup>

Photo in Williamson.<sup>141</sup>

**Check #** name alternative: Benton Van Buren Fletcher.

---

<sup>137</sup>per UDC applic. BH Chapter; per Krick. **Check.**

<sup>138</sup>Baird; op. cite., p. 156.

<sup>139</sup>Mrs \_\_\_\_\_, as told to the author.

<sup>140</sup>Criswell. Op. Cite.

<sup>141</sup>Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo.

## **The Men**

[ **# Check** with great-nieces: Mildred Johnson Armstrong, Virginia Johnson Moffett (she gave me picture of S.S. Jones.)

### **C. G. Florence Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 5, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Wounded at Beaver Dam Station, Va. 1864. New Baltimore, Fauquier Co.

[**# Check** G. C. Florence, Warrenton Cem. "George C. Florance [Florence??] /  
Born April 19, 1833/ Died/ Oct. 23, 1884 (CSA marker.)<sup>142</sup> ]

Keogh: bur. Warrenton Cem, Lot 248.

### **Robert C [G.?.] Florence Y M R K**

Enl. March 9, 1863; w. in head and captured June 9, 1863 Beverly Ford;  
exchanged June 1863; present September 1864 [?]; paroled May 13, 1865 Fairfax  
C.H.

V Florence, R. C.

Bur. Warrenton Cem; marker (no dates) says: Robert G. Florence, Co. H., 4th  
Va. Cav.<sup>143</sup>

[John **Gott** has name of Florence family genealogist. **Check. #**]

---

<sup>142</sup>Baird; op. cite. p. 181.

<sup>143</sup>Baird; p. 199.

## **The Men**

### **John Madison Follin Y M V K T**

Enl. December 1, 1862; Jackson Hospital Richmond May 29, 1864. right leg; furloughed June 10, 1864 for 30 days; paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester; courier; minister of Methodist Episcopal Church South, [according to Follin family, it was his brother James who was the minister.] d. 1932 Washington, D.C.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864. Minister Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

d. 1932 Washington, D.C. [Reference? #]

[**Check** Democrat for obit. #]

**Check** UDC per Krick. #

John Madison's father "Madison J. Follin had a general store where Anderson and Allison now are and dwelt overhead."<sup>144</sup>

It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton's vicinity on one occasion during the war, that he told the boys that any money they found on the Yankee Camps and brought to him, he would give them one half of it, and that Willie De Shields, then a little boy, actually picked up a quarter and brought it to him to receive his twelve cents a share. F. used to say to some of the boys if they would help his son John, thin corn on Saturday that he might go fishing with them on Sunday. another story is told of him that he went to Alfred Saunders who kept a



## **The Men**

Cabinet maker's Shop and told him that if he would furnish the timber and make him a maul that he, Saunders, might have the chips. these stories were handed around as a species of grim humor, but as a matter of fact, in any trade with F. he seldom said "turkey" once to you.<sup>145</sup>

Continue research with his granddaughter, Edna Conelia Hughes Mettsinger, b. 12-24-1926 in Kensington, Md. She gave me photo of Follin and his wife.

### **Henry Clay Fones Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; student; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; scout for Gen'l Wickham April 1864; Chimborazo Hospital June 22, 1864 w. calf of leg; furloughed July 9, 1865 for 60 days; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Removed to Texas.

"LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested in a letter to Mr. J. L Armstrong, of Waterloo, from Henry Fones now living at Houston, Texas, where he is Health officer and as hale and hearty as any of the boys of '61.

"Mr. Fones was a Fauquier County boy, and lived on Green Meadows Farm between Warrenton and Remington. He was only 16 years old when the Civil War broke out but he lived to serve a full four years of advantageous service, though

---

<sup>144</sup>Klitch, p. 91.

<sup>145</sup>Klitch., p. 151.

## The Men

wounded several times. At the recent Reunion at Houston, Mr. Armstrong was his guest.”<sup>146</sup>

In 1912. Henry C. Fones applied for a Confederate pension from the state of Texas. His application reveals the following. He was born in Westmoreland Co., Va., in Sept. 1845. He enlisted March 15, 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry at Bealton, Va., and served until April 9, 1865. He was a scout for Gen. Wickham, Jan.-Apr., 1864. He was paroled in Winchester, Va., May 6, 1865. He had come to Gonzales County Texas in 1867 and moved to Harris County in 1903 where he currently resided. He was not employed. He died June 3, 1929 and was buried in Section A3 of Evergreen Cemetery in Houston, Harris Co., Texas.<sup>147</sup>

Henry Clay FONES

[\[119\]](#) [\[120\]](#)

Sep 1844 - Jun 1929

- *BIRTH*: Sep 1844, Westmoreland CO., VA.
- *DEATH*: Jun 1929, Houston, Texas
- *REFERENCE*: FTJ#184

**Father:** [Joseph S. FONES](#)

**Mother:** [Elizabeth A. NASH](#)

---

<sup>146</sup>The Fauquier Democrat, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

<sup>147</sup>Texas State Archives, Pension application no. 21575, approved Nov. 15, 1921. No. widows Pension Application Found.

## The Men

### Family 1 : [Marinetta "Nettie" RICE](#)

- *MARRIAGE*: Oct 1865, Fauquier CO., VA.

1. [Emmett FONES](#)

### Family 2 : [Nancy Blanche HODGES](#)

- *MARRIAGE*: Feb 1869, Belmont, Texas

1. +[Henry Elmer \(Elmo\) FONES](#)
2. +[William "Willie" Wallace FONES](#)
3. +[Robert Albert FONES](#)
4. [Joseph Aubrey FONES](#)
5. [Henry Clay FONES](#)
6. [Alma FONES](#)
7. [Clara Myrtle FONES](#)
8. [Nora Ima FONES](#)

<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html> - I184

<http://www.fones.org/>

## **The Men**

WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here 9/2/2002

### **\*James Gaskins V K M**

V Accidentally killed, February 1863.

M **Check** Courthouse version. #

### **John Alfred Gaskins Y M R P V K**

Enl. March 1, 1862; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; present September 1864;  
paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

Y Captured.

V Wounded in Fauquier, 1863, near Warrenton.

K J.A. Gaskins.

Bur. Warrenton Cem; b. September 19, 1834; d. March 14, 1893; CSA marker.<sup>148</sup>

See Hayden.<sup>149</sup> **Check** Hayden for parents. #

M. ca. 1860 Rose Ellen Robertson. His great grandfather was John Hancock Gaskins who married Frances Sinah Cole. His grandparents were John Hancock Gaskins, and Ann Blackwell (see William Eustace Gaskins below for information on this couple.) His father was Alfred Gaskins, "the eldest", b. Jan 16, 1805, d. Jan 15, 1873, who m. 1st Ellen Davenport.<sup>150 151 152</sup>

---

<sup>148</sup>Tombstone. Baird; p. 172, in error.

<sup>149</sup>Hayden; p. 272.

<sup>150</sup>Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

## **The Men**

On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, Mrs. Rose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th year of her age. ... She was interred in the Warrenton cemetery beside the grave of her departed husband. ... Mrs. Gaskins was married in 1859, and her husband whom she survived by 25 years, was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.... She is survived by one son, Frank D. Gaskins, four daughters, Mrs. David Duncan, and Misses Bessie, Isabel Van Meter, and Susie Gaskins, and several grandchildren. ... 1918.<sup>153</sup>

### **\* Robert A. Gaskins**

Enl. February 2, 1862; k. Fauquier Co.

### **Thomas T. Gaskins Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; detailed to brigade commissary; captured d. January 20, 1864 Fauquier Co. ; released on oath, Fort Delaware, Del. June 6, 1865. Moved to Essex Co.

Y Detailed to purchase cattle.

V Essex Co.

### **William Eustace Gaskins Y M N R K**

Quartermaster; paroled May 20, 1865.

---

<sup>151</sup>Also see Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 117 for more details on the Blackwell and Eustace families

<sup>152</sup>Klitch, p. 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

<sup>153</sup>Klitch, p. 209.

## **The Men**

In Warrenton Cem.; Mrs. Lucy Blackwell/ dau. of Wm. G. and Elizabeth Hunton/  
wife of / Col. Wm. E. Gaskins/ b. /October 3, 1843; /died June 15, 1926.<sup>154</sup>

She was dau. of William G. Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith (dau. of Col. William Rowley Smith, and sister of Black Horsemen William Smith Hunton and Henry Smith Hunton.) She m. April 30, 1879, Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell.<sup>155 156</sup> He was the uncle of John Alfred Gaskins above.

[Note: no Gaskins in Lee's Colonels.]

His mother was Ann Blackwell, the oldest daughter of Maj. Joseph Blackwell and Ann Eustace, b. Feb. 22, 1786; d. May 3, 1873; , who m. Sept 7, 1802, John Hancock Gaskins, B. Mar. 7, 1781; d. Sept 7, 1851; son of John Hancock Gaskins and Frances Sinat Cole<sup>157</sup>, merchant and farmer. William Eustace Gaskins was b. May 3, 1821; m. (I) Dec. 10, 1873, Hannah Gordon Beale; (II) April 30, 1879, Lucy Blackwell Hunton.<sup>158</sup>

## **J. G. George Y**

### **Montgomery George Y M V K T**

Enl. October 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled June 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>154</sup>Baird; p. 279.

<sup>155</sup>Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

<sup>156</sup>Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

<sup>157</sup>See Moncure 7, Hayden, op. cite. for further information on her family.

<sup>158</sup>See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

## **The Men**

V Lost an arm at High [Bridge?] Va., 1865. Lawyer. Removed to [--- illegible --  
**Check #** original.]

T “Gum”

B. September 13, 1843; d. November 20, 1881. Bur. George Cemetery, between  
Bristersburg & Midland.<sup>159</sup>

VMI Class of 1864. “Elk Run, Va.; 5 mos., ent 3rd; Pvt. Co. H, 4th Va. Cav.,  
C.S.A., Lawyer, Clarksville, Texas; Died Nov. 21, 1881.”<sup>160</sup>

### **Octavus Cason George Y M V K T**

Enl. June 14, 1861; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester. Moved  
to Missouri.

V Missouri.

T “Oc”

The following information is taken from his wife’s Confederate pension  
application.<sup>161</sup> He born in Virginia and died March 6, 1908 in Denton County, Texas  
and is buried in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas. On March  
1, 1877 he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brasas County Texas. She was born in  
Mobile, Alabama, moved to Texas in 1876 and died April 12, 1919 in Dallas Texas.  
She was 63 in 1911.

---

<sup>159</sup>Baird; p. 296.

<sup>160</sup>*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, op. cite.

## **The Men**

[See Krick pension files.]#

### **T. B. George M V T**

Enl. March[?] 25, 1861; w. and captured August 1862; exchanged September 30, 1862; captured September 30, 1863 on Potomac River; exchanged February 18, 1864. Moved to Missouri.

V Wounded in Fauquier in 1863. Missouri.

T "Brac"

### **Armstead B. Glascock Y**

Enl. April 25, 1861; detailed wagoner December 1861.

B. circa 1824 near Old Tavern, near Plains [now owned by Ed. Saunders,] Son of Spencer Glascock (who was b. 1783, m. Feb. 22, 1815. He was the son of Lt. Thomas Glascock who was b. Mar. 9, 1760 and who m. 1st, Catherine Rector, b. 1744, dau. of John Rector and Catherine Fishback.<sup>162</sup>) and Ann Combs. Bur. at home place. No tombstone.<sup>163</sup>

### **Orlando F. Glascock Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; absent September 1864 horse detail; paroled May 12, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

---

<sup>161</sup>Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

<sup>162</sup>Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84.  
In Fauquier Co. Library.

<sup>163</sup>John Gott, as told to the author.



## **The Men**

V New Baltimore.

Nick name was "Squib."<sup>164</sup>

John **Gott**: B. at Kingsley Mill, on Broad Run near Buckland, in Prince William Co. Tombstone exists. [Not in Baird.]

### **Charles Henry Gordon Y M N R P V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; appointed 1st Lt. September 19, 1861; dropped April 28, 1862; staff of Gen'l B.H. Robertson December 1862; resigned January 12, 1863 ill health.

Y 2nd Lt.

V Elected 2nd Lt. at the organization of the Company. Appointed May, 1862 to the staff of Brigadier General B. H. Robertson, with the rank of Captain. Now residing near Bealeton.

Charles H. Gordon b. January 7, 1829,<sup>165</sup> d. January 23, 1897 bur. Grace Episcopal Church Cem. Casanova, Fauquier Co. <sup>166</sup>

His twin brother, George Loyal Gordon, CSA, killed at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. His father was General William Fitzhugh Gordon, Member of Congress 1829 - 1835.<sup>167</sup>

---

<sup>164</sup>Welton, manuscript p. 103. Caldwell letter 22 June, 1862.

<sup>165</sup>Hayden. p 253; says birth date is 17 Jan.

<sup>166</sup>Baird; p. 276.

<sup>167</sup>Hayden, p. 252.

## The Men

Gen. Gordon d. 1858; m 2nd Elizabeth Lindsay of Albermarle Co. Had 12 children:

-Susan Voles Gordon; m. John Gordon Beale. [member, Black Horse.]

-Charles Henry Gordon. M. Mary C. Beale [his cousin<sup>168</sup>]. Had one son who had no issue.<sup>169</sup>

Son of Gen William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Albermarle Co., member, U.S. Congress, 1829-1835. Married 1847, his cousin, Mary Beale of Fredericksburg. Lt. Gordon born Jan 27, 1829 and was twin to brother George Loyal Gordon.<sup>170</sup>

His father "Gen'l William Fitzhugh Gordon, b. Jan 13, 1787; d. Aug. 28, 1858; lived in Albemarle Co.; Mem. U.S. Cong. 1829-1835. Crosby ... says; 'In early life Gen'l G. attained a high position in the State, and although he had not participated in the strife of politics for many years past, yet to the day of his death he was esteemed among the worthiest of the Democratic leaders. He was a rigid disciple of the states rights school, and an inflexible champion of the rights of the South..."<sup>171</sup>

# **Check** J.B. Strange UCV, p. 72, per Krick. #

---

<sup>168</sup>Hayden, p 253.

<sup>169</sup>Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. \_\_\_\_?

<sup>170</sup>Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

<sup>171</sup>Hayden, p. 252. Gives details of his children.

## **The Men**

### **Dallas P. Gordon Y M V K T**

Enl. March 20, 1863; present April 1864; w. Sailor's Creek; captured April 6, 1865 Farmville; left arm amputated, released Washington Hospital June 12, 1865 on oath. From Somerville.

V Lost an arm at High Bridge April 5, 1865. Somerville, Fauquier Co.

Brother of Samuel H. and William C. Gordon

John Cheatwood related to him.<sup>172</sup>

**# Check:**<sup>173</sup>

### **\* I. J. Gordon Y**

Y Died in service.

### **\* Samuel H. Gordon Y M N V K**

accidentally k. 7/1/61. [**# Check** Stiles reference!]

Y k. 1861

V Accidentally killed, July [illeg], 1861.

“On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”<sup>174</sup>

---

<sup>172</sup> John Cheatwood, 116 Frazier Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186.

<sup>173</sup>GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

<sup>174</sup>Scheel, Eugene M., *The Civil War in Fauquier County Virginia*, The Fauquier National Bank, June, 1985. [Ask for references.]

## **The Men**

[# **Check** Va. Genealogies p 251, for possible Gordon connections.]

### **William C. Gordon Y M V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864. From Somerville.

V Wounded. Somerville, Fauquier Co.

Y Wm. G. Gordon.

### **Edward C. Graham M V K**

Edward C. Graham; Enl. April 1, 1863; captured October 1, 1863 Catlett's Station; exchanged October 31, 1864; paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester.

V Warrenton.

Member, Alexandria Camp, UCV. See Beverly Randolph Mason below.

### **E.C. Grant**

Captured October 14, 1863 Catlett's Station; exchanged November 1, 1864.

### **Robert A. Gray Y M V K**

September 8, 1863 transferred from 9th Va. Cav.; present April 1864.

V Fredericksburg.

### **Bernard Peyton Green Y M R P V K T**

Enl. August 1, 1861; Sgt.; present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865 Winchester.

Y Promoted 2nd Cpl.

V Second Corporal, wounded on retreat from Richmond, April 1, 1865.

Warrenton.

## The Men

T “Bunny” [Perhaps doesn’t apply to this Green, can’t be sure.]

B. September 9, 1842; d. September 19, 1902; Bur. Warrenton Cemetery. Son of Thomas Green <sup>175</sup> (proprietor of Fauquier Springs<sup>176</sup>) and Mary Roane Ritchie.<sup>177</sup>

# Check<sup>178</sup>

Son of Thomas Green of Culpeper, Virginia. Bernard Peyton Green, “...also serving as a private courier on the staff of General Jackson.”<sup>179</sup>

“Bernard P. Green, one of the finest soldiers of the Black Horse Troop, one of Virginia’s most devoted sons, and one of the most perfect gentlemen that the cavalier stock has ever bred has `bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

“When the great war for freedom by separation began he was a boy in Washington, but the guns of Manassas reached and drew him, and stealing through the Yankee lines, he joined his countrymen and kinsmen on the battle-field, and four years of `battle murder and sudden death’ he toiled and fought and suffered, never blanching or repining. His comrades cherish his memory, not only for his

---

<sup>175</sup>Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda m. Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*, Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

<sup>176</sup>Fauquier County 1759-1959; pp. 135-136.

<sup>177</sup>Baird; p. 195.

<sup>178</sup>Va. CMH. p. 905.

<sup>179</sup>Tyler, V, 594.

## **The Men**

heroic qualities, but his exceptionable unselfishness, his uncomplaining endurance of hardships, his quiet modesty and self-repression, except in battle, when his noble countenance glowed with enthusiasm that his splendid courage impelled him to the place of greatest danger. Bravery, thought so general among the followers of our ensign as not to be a distinction, was glorified in this almost peerless private, by a gentleness of manner and of speech that no chevalier ever surpassed.

“When the weather-beaten gray-beards bore their honored and beloved comrade to the grave--

‘There was something on the soldier’s cheek

Washed out the stain of powder.’

“The large attendance at the funeral, the profusion of flowers,

‘Which are made as a crown for the gallant dead’-

all told how tenderly he was regarded, and how deeply he is lamented.

“In the respect shown to this gallant man we old soldiers are cheered to believe  
‘there is life in the old sand yet.’

A COMRADE WHO KNEW HIM WELL AND LOVED HIM MUCH.”<sup>180</sup>

“Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of ‘the old Black Horse troop’ who delighted in being ‘on the firing line’ contented himself Xmas week in touching

---

<sup>180</sup>Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

## **The Men**

glasses with old comrades, and take 'snap-shots' at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."<sup>181</sup>

### **John Archibald Green Y K**

K John Green.

His Texas Pension application revealed the following.

He Enlisted at Manassas, Va., Feb. 1, 1862, and served on detached service with Gen. Jackson and Gen. A.P. Hill. He was w. at Trevilian Station, May, 1864. He was paroled at Winchester, Va., May 4, 1864.

Born 23 April, 1841 in Culpeper Co. Va and died December 28, 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens Co. Texas. He married Susan Virginia Lewis November 14, 1866, in Culpeper Co. Va. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper Co. Va. and died 1915 in Dickens Co., Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.

He moved to Lampasas Co., Texas in 1871; to Bosque Co. in 1876; to Stonewall Co. in 1889; to Dickens Co. in 1891. Was rancher and attorney; first Dickens Co. attorney, 1891-1893. Commander S.B. Maxey UCV Camp # 860 of Matador Texas.<sup>182</sup>

---

<sup>181</sup> *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

<sup>182</sup> Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

## **The Men**

### **Moses Magill Green Y M R V K T**

V Wounded at Frazier's Farm (Seven Days' fighting), Va., 1862. Brandy, Culpepper co.

B. July 1st 1837; d. January 15, 1919; " He was a faithful and gallant member of the Black Horse Co.;" bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup>

Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown, Green relates that Brown, on one occasion, breaking a long silence, said, "You Virginians, I have come to the conclusion, are a remarkable people. I know that you feel a bitter hostility to me --that you regard me as the worst of your enemies and desire my death; I have been for weeks entirely at your mercy and have yet to hear an insulting word or receive any unkind treatment at your hands."<sup>185</sup>

"One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. Green was well acquainted with the family there, and would be sure of a hospitable welcome, a well-cooked supper and a night's rest in a comfortable bed. The enemy, however, were in the neighborhood, a regiment of cavalry being encamped not more than a mile away. If the Confederate troopers ventured to Oakley and were caught, it might go hard with them, for Oakley was

---

<sup>183</sup>Tombstone; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

<sup>184</sup>Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 123

<sup>185</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.



## **The Men**

within the Federal lines. But it was winter; there was a lull in hostilities; and so the danger of capture was not great, at least not great enough to deter men who like these were inured to the chances of war, and whose only alternative was a bivouac for the night in the woods without fire

“Waiting for darkness, they picked their way by bypaths through the woods and reached Oakley in safety. They put their horses in the stable and were cautiously admitted into the house. Watching his opportunity, Green took Miss Lucy Skinker aside, explained to her that Boteler, who was a stranger, was a very hot-headed fellow, and asked her in case here brother Howard should come to the house not to let them meet. Howard was already in the house, having arrived a few minutes after the others. Miss Lucy explained that she knew of their presence, but that his supper would be served in this own room while theirs would be served in the dining room, and that there would be no meeting. Of all this Boteler was of course kept in ignorance. Presently supper came and was dispatched as only soldiers know how to dispatch a meal. For the double purpose of economy in the use of oil, then dear and hard to get, and of avoiding observation by any passing federal patrol, the lights were extinguished early, the curtains were drawn close, and sitting before the wood fire the troopers and their hostesses talked of the war and its incidents, and somewhat of more peaceful and happier times. After a while the party broke up. Troopers Green and Boteler, C.S.A., were shown to the guest chambers, where they were soon sound asleep. In the adjoining room slept Col. Howard Skinker, U.S.A. The war horses of the three were likewise under one roof. But the place being

## The Men

within the Federal lines, it behooved the Confederate troopers to move before the break of day. So they were up with the first crow of the cock, and without saying good-bye to anybody they slipped out of the house, groped their way to the stable and went in to get their horses. 'Whose is this?' exclaimed Boteler, in a suppressed tone, dimly descrying a saddle that hung nearest the door. 'An officer's saddle! And a Yankee saddle too! And here is his horse!' he added, as he ran his hand over the brand U.S. on the animal's hip. 'He is in the house. Let us go in and capture him.' Green remonstrated, urging that that would be a violation of the sanctity of a house whose hospitalities they had just enjoyed. Boteler did not care; he would go in and capture the Yankee anyhow. It was a chance not to be missed. He would not have accepted the hospitality of people who would entertain a Yankee if he had known it. Green then explained that the Yankee was the brother of their hostesses, and that he had known all night of their presence in the house. He reminded Boteler that a message to the Yankee camp below would have put a troop of cavalry on their track, and they might have been sent to the gallows as spies, caught within the lines; but this Yankee officer, instead of sending the message, had allowed them to enjoy their night's rest in his own house, and was even then permitting them to return undisturbed within their own lines. At last Boteler reluctantly yielded the point, and they rode away, leaving Howard Skinker all unaware how nearly his generosity had come to meeting an ill reward.<sup>186</sup>

---

<sup>186</sup>Skinker, *Thomas Keith. Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*, pp. 238-240.

## The Men

“William Green, a Captain in the bodyguard of William III, m. Eleanor Duff. Their son Robert Green [“1695-1748”<sup>187</sup>] m. Eleanor Dunn. Robert Green was b. about 1695, crossed to America about 1712 and settled in Culpeper Co. They had seven children. [One of these was] Col. John Green who m. Susanna Blackwell. He was distinguished at the battles of Brandywine and Guliford. [One of their sons was] Gen. Moses Green who m. Fanny Richards. Issue: 1. Armanda Green, m. Gen Bernard Peyton. 2. Archibald Magill Green, m. Eleanor F. Farish. Their son Moses Magill Green m. Lily T. Marshall [sister of Black Horseman James Markham Marshall.]”<sup>188</sup>

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland Co., Va., but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C.S.A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia Soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine special qualities and executive ability.”<sup>189</sup>

---

<sup>187</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.111. See this reference for more on Green family.

<sup>188</sup>Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121-123. **Check** for Lily T. Marshall's middle name. **#**

<sup>189</sup>Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

## **The Men**

His wife, Lily T. Marshall, “b. in Warrenton, Va., March 12, 1838, m. December 17, 1878, Moses M. Green, b. July 1, 1837. She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke.”<sup>190</sup> [see also James Markham Marshall below for details on her family.]

832 LILY T. MARSHALL, b. in Warrenton, Va., March 12, 1838, = December 17, 1878, MOSES M. GREEN, b. July 1, 1837. She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke. I dined with her in 1884, and was much interested in the family. Mr. Green was born in Northumberland Co., Va., but his father, soon after his son's birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C. S. A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine social qualities and executive ability..<sup>191</sup>

---

<sup>190</sup>Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

<sup>191</sup>Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261

## **The Men**

“HON. M.M. GREEN ANSWERS LAST CALL. Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home here on the morning of Wednesday, January the 15th. He had been in failing health for years and for some time an invalid, but the end came with little warning.

“Mr. Green was born at ‘Liberty Hall,’ Culpeper County, July 1st 1837, and was educated at the best private schools of the time. As a young man he for some time assisted his uncle, Mr. Thomas Green, who was the owner of the Fauquier Springs, then in the height of its popularity. At the outbreak of the war he joined the Brandy Rifles, and during the first year was transferred to the Black Horse company, in which he served to the end of the war, as true and brave a soldier as any in that famous band.

“After the close of the war Mr. Green farmed for some time at the home place in Culpeper and afterward went to Beaumont, Tex. He then came to Warrenton where he at first engaged in the cattle business and then took the place of station agent. Here he married Miss Lille Marshall, who survives him. Their only son died some years ago while with an engineering party in Mexico.

“Mr. Green represented Fauquier in the Virginia legislature for several terms and was one of the leading men in the house. After his retirement, on account of his great popularity he was elected for door-keeper for the legislature and held the position until his health compelled him to resign. Mr. Green will be missed in the narrowing circle of his old friends and comrades. He was a true gentleman of the old school, strictly in honor and loyal in friendship.

## **The Men**

“The funeral was conducted by Rev. W.G. Pendleton at 2:30 Friday afternoon in St. James Church, of which he was a member, interment in Warrenton Cemetery.”<sup>192</sup> [Clip has photo. #]<sup>193</sup>

### **Nimrod Milton Green Y M V K**

“B. near Paris, Fauquier Co., July 31, 1827; His parents were John and Elizabeth Hitt Green who died in his early childhood. [“Both died by May 1835 ... Elizabeth’s father was Peter Hitt who m. Lucy Rosser.”<sup>194</sup>He was raised by his mother’s brother, Dr. [Nimrod M.] Hitt, in Augusta Co. at “Mountain View,” near Greenville. After he grew up, he returned to Fauquier where for some years he was a law officer, then called a constable. He was an original member of the BH, joining in 1858. He was taken prisoner in Warrenton in 1862 and later paroled. Captured again on April 2, 1865 at Petersburg and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md. Released June 13, 1865. He survived the war without any wounds, by sheer luck, as he had holes shot through his hat and clothes.

“..one of the best soldiers in the Co. & was most highly esteemed by the officers & members not only by the Co. but by the regiment...but, if they [his comrades] all

---

<sup>192</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 18, 1919. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

<sup>193</sup>Also, see photo in *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 12, 1909. This article also has photos of James Keith, R. Taylor Scott (late attorney general of Va.) R. Carter Scott, John R. Turner, Clerk of the Court, Hugh Hamilton, county treasurer, and Wm. H. Payne

<sup>194</sup>*News and Notes*, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6., inquiry from Mary N. Wiley, 190 Goldsmith Rd., Pittsburgh, PA 15237.

## The Men

were living, they would join in my testimonial that your father, Nimrod Green, or Nim, as we loved to call him, was one of the best soldiers in the command..”<sup>195</sup>

“After the war, he married Amanda Virginia Wheatley (b. September 25, 1835; d. December 16, 1907,) of “Laural Hill” in Culpeper Co. near Rixeyville, and fathered five children. He spent his last years as a farmer and took an active part in promoting public schools in Augusta Co. He was also a member of the school board, an appraiser and tax collector. His ancestors remember him as a man who loved dancing and hunting. D. February 21, 1882. Bur. Hitt family burying ground near Greenville, Augusta Co., Va.

Children: Mary, m. Isaac Steele, six children; Caledonia, m. M. H. Lightner, nine children; Sallie; Betty, m. Robert Travel, four children; Milton, m. Janie Trimble, six children. <sup>196 197 198 199</sup>

[I have photo given by Mrs. Lillian Norman.]

[In Criswell spelled Greene. **Check #** with Mrs. Norman.]

---

<sup>195</sup>Hamilton, Hugh; quote in a letter to Green's daughter, Mrs. Mary Green Steele, dated January, 26, 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided author by Lillian Norman, (Mrs. Joseph E.) 630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, Va 22186, his granddaughter.

<sup>196</sup>Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

<sup>197</sup>Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

<sup>198</sup>Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

<sup>199</sup>Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. **#**

## **The Men**

### **Thomas Ritchie Green Y M R P(Richie) V K**

V Wounded. St. Louis, Mo.

B. March 2, 1838; d. November 9, 1899; bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>200</sup>; brother of  
Bernard Peyton Green above.

[OMIT THIS FOOTNOTE IN LATER EDITING.]<sup>201</sup>

[See Freelance, 11/12/98, p. 2, c.4, per Krick: d. 11/9/1898 at Warrenton.]

He was also in 17th Va. Inf. according to Krick.

### **C.C. Greiner Y**

### **E.C. Gresham Y**

Y Captured. [# **Check** roster in Years of Ang.]

### **W.P. Hall**

Enl. April 25, 1861; sgt.; present April 1864.

### **Ferguson Hamilton Y M R V K**

Y Promoted 4th Sgt.

V Fifth Sergeant, wounded at the Wilderness, May 1864. Bowenville.

A Ferguson Hamilton bur. Hamilton Cem; Remington, Va.; b. in Fauquier Co.  
November 30, 1843; d. November 21, 1892.<sup>202</sup>

---

<sup>200</sup>Baird; p. 195.

<sup>201</sup>Tyler, V, 594. **Check #**

<sup>202</sup>Baird; p. 270.



## The Men

“Ferg”

### **Hugh Hamilton Y M R V P T**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; w. Waynesborough.

V Wounded at Waynesboro, September, 1864. Rappahannock Station, Fauquier county, Va.

B. 1840, d. 1927. Bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>203 204</sup> [**Check #** birth year again.]

[See also Book<sup>205</sup> by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. **Check #** out. Has Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Pamphlet in PNRISHS: Says was Color Bearer of Black Horse; B. Fauquier Sept 17, 1841.]

See Criswell, Warrenton UDC booklet for extensive sketch. #.

[# **Check** with granddaughter: Isabelle Hilleary in Warrenton.]

Y Wdd. twice.

Treasurer of Fauquier Co. Picture in Clerks Office.<sup>206</sup>

---

<sup>203</sup>Gravestone. Warrenton Cem.

<sup>204</sup>Baird; p. 200.

<sup>205</sup>Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) "How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace," part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

<sup>206</sup>Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

## **The Men**

See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chaps.; B. Sept. 17, 1841, Fauquier; m. Isabella Roberts Vass, 1870; d. Warrenton, March 1928.

See also Culpeper reunion per Krick.

Treasurer of Vestry, St. James Episcopal Church.<sup>207</sup>

### **James H. Hansborough M Y V K T**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured December 25, 1862 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 29, 1863; w. severely in leg July 1863 Gettysburg; detailed as scout for Gen'l Stuart April 1864.

Y Listed as Hansborough.

V Listed as James H. Hansborough. Wounded at Williamsport, Md., July 10, 1863. Near Brandy, Culpeper.

K Jas. H. Hansboro.

Keith lists as James H.

Keogh: Bur family burial ground, Stafford. #

### **William Harding**

Enl. April 12, 1862; detailed hospital steward November 1862 for the war.

### **Lee Harrison**

Captured November 24, 1864 Front Royal; exchanged March 14, 1865; claimed to be one of Mosby's men.

---

<sup>207</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 5, 1989, p. A-3, "Prices have risen in 70 years."

## The Men

### Robert Allison Hart Y P V K

Enl. April 25, 1861; w. October 11, 1863 Stevensburg; present January 1864; w. in face June 1864 Trevillian; furloughed July 7, 1864 for 60 days; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Bur. Warrenton Cem. b. December 8, 1840; d. June 27, 1909. No CSA marker.<sup>208</sup>

M. Isabella Lawson Hart, (b. May 7, 1843, d. Sept 19, 1912,) his first cousin, dau. of Robert W. Hart and Betty Ellis. His parents were John Rose Hart (son of Robert M. Hart and Catherine Rose,) and Ann Maria Goodwin.<sup>209</sup>

"The tallest man in the command..<sup>210</sup>

[# Add more family info.]

[# See newspaper clipping by him in Carr Scrapbook.]<sup>211</sup>

[# See mention in Armstrong memoir.]

"..sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound received in a raid with Mosby first day of April [1863]. They captured 82 prisoners, killed 25, lost one

---

<sup>208</sup>Baird; p. 204. But, Tuesday (see obit.) was June 29th. **# Check** cemetery marker.

<sup>209</sup>Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

<sup>210</sup>Newspaper clipping, reporting on the 1905 reunion meeting of Black Horse veterans. *Fredericksburg Daily Star*, 12 Sept. 1905, p.3, c. 5. The reunion "was held at the lovely residence of Comrade Melville Withers, adjoining the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, on September 6."

<sup>211</sup>Carr Scrapbook; letter to newspaper, Mar. 12, 1891.

## **The Men**

man, had four or five wounded!"<sup>212</sup> This reference refers to the skirmish at the Miskel farm in Loudoun Co. Hart was home on furlough.<sup>213</sup> Sallie Turner exaggerates the Union casualties. Only nine were killed.

His obituary read as follows:

DEATH OF MR. HEART. Another Black Horse Veteran Dropped From The Rolls.

Mr. R.A. Hart, aged sixty-seven years, died of dropsy at his home about five miles from Warrenton, near Waterloo, Tuesday morning at eight o'clock. His health had been failing for several years. He is survived by his wife, who for several years has also been an invalid, two daughters and two sons. The funeral was held at the house yesterday afternoon, the Rev. E.S. Hinks officiating. The interment took place at the Warrenton cemetery. The active pallbearers selected from the surviving members of the Black Horse Cavalry, were:

Mr. Green, Mr. Strother Jones [his father-in-law], Mr. Hugh Hamilton, Mr. John Beale, Mr. Sev. Beale and Mr. Charles Holtzclaw. The honorary pallbearers were; Mr. Edward Armstrong, Col. Thomas Smith, Major Thomas Thornton, Mr. Jno. R. Turner, Mr. Bob Mitchell, Mr. Theodore Pilcher.

---

<sup>212</sup>Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

## The Men

Up to the time of this death, Mr. Hart filled the position of adjutant of the Joe Kendall Camp. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, with which he served through the entire war. As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, Va., in June 1864. Previous to this he was twice severely wounded first in the spring of Mosby's hardest fights, again, at Raccoon Ford in October, 1863. It is said of him by his comrades that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.<sup>214</sup>

[See obit Fredericksburg Star 30 June 1909, page 1, column 4.]#

### \* Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm V

Enl. May 15, 1862; d. May 3, 1863 dysentery.

V. Helm, W. Died from disease contracted in the ?

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; B. August 8, 1844; d. May 1, 1863.<sup>215</sup> [# E.R. Helm says b is 41 not 44. **Check #** his source. Tombstone says 44.]

[# Arnold Helm of Remington gives following contacts for Helm family info: Mrs. Ester Peters (age 90 ), Morrisville, on Rt 17 near "The Store" (driveway before), 11

---

<sup>213</sup>Wert, Jeffry D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

<sup>214</sup>*Fauquier Democrat*, June \_\_\_, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

<sup>215</sup>Tombstone. Baird, p. 193. death year in Baird incorrect.

## **The Men**

W. of Opal. 439-3143. Mrs. Helen Green (age 70s), Elk Run (Catlett address, 788-4059.)

Edward and his three brothers below were sons of Erasmus Helm (b. in Kentucky. D. Warrenton, Aug. 2, 1876, aged 73 years.) and Virginia Laura Aisquith, (b. July 13, 1814, d. Jan. 19, 1852,) who had 10 children. Erasmus Helm's father was Capt. William Helm (son of Thomas Helm, d. 1778, Frederick Co., Ky, and Margaret Neill); his mother was Agatha Pickett (d. in Warrenton in 1825, dau. of Capt. William Picket and his wife Lucy.)<sup>216</sup> Edward, his three brothers, his father and mother, and his sister's family are buried next to him in Warrenton Cemetery.

(# Who is tombstone, Virginia, b. March 16, 1811, d. Dec. 6, 1858; **Check** also Was first one dau.?)

### **\* Erasmus Helm, Jr. Y M V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Danville Hospital July 21, 1862.

V Died from wounds received at Manassas, Sept. 1862.

Wounded Aug 28.<sup>217</sup>

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b. February 14. 1839; d. September 13, 1862.<sup>218</sup> [# **Check** W.P. Helm next page] [# E.R. Helm says b. is 4th not 14th. **Check #** sources.] Is

---

<sup>216</sup>Letter to author, July 12, 1988, from Erasmus Helm Kloman, 3065 University Terrace, Washington, D.C. 22016. Mr. Kloman is the grandson of Agnes Pickett Helm Kloman, sister of the 4 Blackhorse Helm brothers. Mr. Helm refers to an unpublished genealogy by Bessie Taul Conkwright.

<sup>217</sup>Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy

## **The Men**

Mary A. Helm buried near him his wife? She b. 29 Jan., 1842 (or 14) and d. 11 July, 1882.

### **\* Robert Henry “Harry” Helm Y V K**

[Enl.?] March 16, 1864; transferred from Utterback’s btry; d. June 26, 1864

Gordonsville Hospital, gunshot w.

Y K. 1864.

V Helm, Henry. Died from wounds received at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.

“Harry Helm is badly wounded in the foot & fraid will lose it.”<sup>219</sup>

Died of wounds received at Trevillian Station.<sup>220</sup>

VMI cadet. “R. Henry Helm; Warrenton, Va.; 6 mos. in 2 yrs.; Pvt., “Black Horse: Cav., C.S.A.; Died of wounds received at Trevillian’s, June 11, 1864.”<sup>221</sup>

Born 23 March, 1845, died 26 June, 1864.<sup>222</sup>

### **William Pickett Helm Y M V R P K**

Enl. November 12, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Waterloo; exchanged April 24, 1863; detailed for Gen’l Wickham November 1, 1863; w. September 30, 1864 in leg; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>218</sup>Baird; p. 193. Name has "Jr." on tombstone.

<sup>219</sup>Klitch, H. J., op. cite., p. 37. Quote from letter dated; Warrenton, Va. June 24, 1864.

<sup>220</sup>Carr Scrapbook; op. cite.; R. A. Hart newspaper article.

<sup>221</sup>*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

<sup>222</sup>Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

## The Men

V Wounded at Waynesboro, Sept. . Warrenton, Va.

K P. Helm.

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b. May 26, 1836; d. January 8, 1922. CSA marker.<sup>223</sup>

# **Check** also:<sup>224</sup>

His obituary read:

Mr. William P. Helm died Sunday evening at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age. Mr. Helm was born in Warrenton eighty five years ago and before his death was said to be the oldest citizen of the town. He is the last survivor of a large family. His father, Mr. Erasmus Helm, came to this community from Philadelphia and was for many years a leading business man of the town. He married a Miss Pickett, of one of the old and prominent families of the county. [Incorrect, see Edward Helm above.] Mr. Helm and several of his brothers [three] served in the Confederate army. He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier. some years after the war he married Miss Agnes Marshall, who survives him with two sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia,

---

<sup>223</sup>Baird; p. 192.

<sup>224</sup>*Culpeper Exponent*; January 12, 1922. **Check** with Krick. #



## **The Men**

and Miss Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington. His funeral was conducted by Rev. Mr. Bowden Wednesday morning at St. James Church.<sup>225</sup>

### **George W. Herrington**

Wdd. July 15, 1861; present February 1862.

(Not member of Black Horse.)

### **Cornelius Randolph Hite Y M V K T**

V Wounded and captured.

“Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. He went to Gettysburg, where his horse was shot He captured a handsome bay horse of the Union Army. This horse had an ‘X’ branded on him and the young soldier named his horse Xenophon. He rode Xenophon back to the Potomac and there he and his horse plunged in and swam to the Virginia banks.

“At this time the Hite family was living at ‘Buckland Hall’, near the battle field of Bull Run. Young Randolph Hite was in the mill at Buckland when it was surrounded by Northern troops; he rushed out firing to hold them off and reached his horse, making a dash for the woods. Just as he reached the banks of Broad Run his horse was shot from under him. He was taken prisoner and carried to Elmira Military Prison. There he had small-pox, and it was through the Sands, a

---

<sup>225</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 14, 1922, p. 1.

## The Men

prominent English family of New York, that his life was saved; they got food and warm covering to him.

“It was in 1876 that Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Hite came to live at Mont Medi.”  
His wife was Marie Kilby Hite.<sup>226</sup>

Son of Hugh Holmes Hite of “Belle Grove” in Frederick Co. and his wife Ann Randolph Meade, daughter of Richard Kidder Meade of “Lucky Hit” in Clarke Co.<sup>227</sup>  
Story of imprisonment, war service, and after war. [Add more here. # ]

“One of the most attractive and valuable country estates in Rappahannock County is Mont Medi farm and orchards, owned by the Hite family, and actively managed by Cornelius Randolph Hite [Jr.]

“The Hite family has been in Western Virginia for nearly two centuries. Its founder was Joist Heydt (Hite), who came from Germany about 1732 and lived at Long Meadows, Virginia. He was the father of Isaac Hite and a grandfather of Maj. Isaac Hite, who served in the Revolutionary war and whose first wife was Miss Nellie Madison, sister of President Madison. His second wife was Anne Tunstall Maury. Maj. Isaac Hite consulted with Thomas Jefferson as to the plans for Belle Grove, the historic home which he built in 1787. Major Hite was the great-grandfather of Cornelius R. Hite. His son was Hugh Hite, a farmer and slaveholder.

---

<sup>226</sup>Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51-52.

Reference has more on his children.

<sup>227</sup>Hite, op. cite, pp.\_\_\_\_.

## **The Men**

“Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr., was a farmer and cattle dealer, and during the war between the states was a member of Stuart’s Cavalry and was taken prisoner and confined at Elmira, New York. His only sister, Lucy Meade Hite, married Shirley Carter. The wife of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., was Elizabeth Stark, who was of New England stock, including Gen. John Stark. Her grandfather, William Stark, of Stafford, was a large farmer and slaveholder. Her father, James Smith Stark, a farmer and slaveholder, built Mont Medi in Rappahannock County. His son, William Stark, was killed while a Confederate soldier. A brother of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., Hugh Hite, also gave up his life while serving the Confederate Cause.

“The children of Cornelius R. Hite and wife were: Cornelius R., Jr., Meade Botts, James Stark, Hugh Dreyton, superintendent of schools for Rappahannock and Warren counties; Dr. Fontaine Maury, who served with the rank of captain in the Dental Corps during the World War, and Miss Mary Elizabeth.

“Cornelius R. Hite, Jr., was born April 11, 1882, in Rappahannock County, was educated in the local schools and in Strayer’s Business College in Philadelphia, but is now associated with his mother and sister, Miss Mary, in the operation of Mount Medi orchards and farm. He is a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar.

“Mr. Hite is also descended from the Randolphs of Albemarle and other sections of Virginia. One of his great-great-grandfathers was Col. Richard Kenna Meade, who served as an officer on General Washington’s staff.”<sup>228</sup>

---

<sup>228</sup>1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

## **The Men**

### **George Lewis Holland Y M N R V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured, exchanged November 1862 near Warrenton;  
present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Spottsylvania C. H. May 1864. Orleans.

“The old Farmers’ hotel, recently burned, was kept by A.J.B. Smarr. George L. Holland, later a gallant Black Horseman, was Smarr’s clerk.”<sup>229</sup>

George Louis Holland; 1832-1927; wife Jacquelina M. Payne; 1843-1926; bur.  
Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean, Va.<sup>230</sup>

Jaqueline Mildred Payne, “b. 21 Feb 1843 in Fq. Co.; m. George Louis Holland  
17 June 1867 in Fq. Co.; d. 1926. They lived at Orlean, Fq. Co., and later in  
Washington, D.C., where they celebrated their 57th wedding anniversary. He was  
b. 1832, and d. 1927. They were buried in graveyard adjoining Methodist church in  
Orlean....They had several children, among them John Barton of Philadelphia, and  
Elizabeth of Washington, D.C.”<sup>231</sup>

His obituary read:

Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home  
in Washington and was buried on Saturday, November 19 [1927] at Orlean.

Mr. Holland, who was 96 years old left the Orlean neighborhood with his

---

<sup>229</sup>Klitch, H.J., p. 93.

<sup>230</sup>Baird; p. 128.

<sup>231</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 441.

## **The Men**

family about twenty-five years ago and has since lived in Washington. His wife who was a sister of Judge John Barton Payne died last year. He is survived by two sons, Mr. John Barton Holland of Philadelphia who lived in Warrenton for several years; and Mr. Ernest Holland; and two daughters, Mrs. Byrd Starnel and Miss Lizzie Holland, of Washington.<sup>232</sup>

### **C. F. Holmes Y**

#### **M. C. Holmes Y M K V**

Enl. August 20, 1863; detached Provost Guard March to April 1864.

V. [looks like Holms, M. C. Prince William Co., Va.]

Keogh: Monroe J. Holmes; Bealeton Cem; 1837-1897 [another list in Fauquier Library, looks like a revised Keogh list, says 1839-1899] Stiles says was in Co. A]

**Check. #**

Buried Cedar Grove cem., Bealeton, Va. "Monroe Holmes, 1837-1897, 4th Va Cav, C.S.A., wife, Bettie M., 1856-1913."<sup>233</sup>

### **Charles Eli Holtzclaw Y M R P V K**

V Wounded in Fauquier. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

B. February 23, 1846; d. May 23, 1922. Wife Catherine E. Payne [dau of Marshall and Harriet Curtis Payne of Warrenton<sup>234</sup> **get obit of wife**]; b. August 31, 1852; d. November 11, 1944. Bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>235</sup>

---

<sup>232</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, November 26, 1927, p.1. The middle initial is incorrect.

<sup>233</sup>Baird; p. 251.

## **The Men**

At Culpeper Reunion of 4th Va. Cav. See Krick. Lists as Sgt.

His obituary read:

Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday [23 May, 1922] of paralysis, aged seventy-five. He was a confederate soldier, one of the few remaining members of the Black Horse Company. He was a successful farmer and good citizen. The funeral took place at his home and was conducted by Rev. Mr. Clements, of Jeffersonton and Rev. Dr. Herndon, of Warrenton. He is survived by his wife, who was a Miss Lake, of this county, and one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox, Va.<sup>236</sup>

[ # resolve wife's maiden name conflict Lake/ Payne.]

Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton Tuesday morning from apoplexy. He is survived by his widow and one daughter, Mrs. J.T. Crawley, of Farmville. The deceased served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry. The funeral took place last Wednesday.<sup>237</sup>

## **P. Horn**

Lt.; Chimborazo Hospital August 20, 1864.

---

<sup>234</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday November 16, 1944, p. 8, obituary of Catherine Payne Holtzclaw.

<sup>235</sup>Baird; p. 163.

<sup>236</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, May 27, 1922. Her obituary and tombstone give maiden name as Payne, not Lake.

<sup>237</sup> *The Loudoun Times*, Thursday, June 8, 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

## **The Men**

### **Seth L. Horner Y M V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864. paroled May 1, 1865 Winchester.

Y Wdd.

V Wounded in Fauquier Co. Jan 1864. Removed to Texas and died [before 1878].

See mention in John Edward Armstrong above.

***[Note: Obit of Richard H. Horner in reference. No connection noted. Keep for reference.]***<sup>238</sup>

### **Alexander Hunter Y M V K**

Transferred April 27, 1863 from inf.; absent April 1864 fishing detail; w. in right leg April 1864; furloughed May 26, 1864 60 day pass.

V Wounded at Todd;s Tavern, [--?--] 1864. Member Virginia Legislature from Alexandria. [**Check** Va. legislative records. #]

Author of Women of the Debatable Land, and Johnny Reb and Billy Yank.

Alive in 1913.<sup>239</sup>

John **Gott** has lead to relative. Follow up. Ask John where buried? #

Lived at 67 Waterloo Street in Warrenton after the war.<sup>240</sup>

---

<sup>238</sup>Klitch, P. 191 and addendum on p. 219.

<sup>239</sup>*Confederate Veteran* 21:431.

<sup>240</sup>Welton, p. 190.

## **The Men**

### **Alexander Hunton Y**

### **Henry Smith Hunton Y M V K**

Enl. August 1, 1863; horse k. October 11, 1863 Stevensburg; present April 1864;  
w. severely in shoulder May 28, 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864. Merchant. Bethel.

Bur. Alton Cemetery, Bethel, Fauquier Co.; youngest son of Wm. G. &  
C[atherine]. E[lizabeth Smith]. Hunton; b. July 2, 1846; d. February 15, 1881.  
Brother to William Smith Hunton below.<sup>241</sup>

# Check:<sup>242</sup>

B. July 2, 1845 [date conflicts with above]; d. 1881; twice wounded; killed by fall  
from his horse. Son of William Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith, [b. 1815; m.  
1837, d. Feb. 1856;] dau. of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe  
Blackwell.<sup>243</sup>

Keogh: Bur. James Griffin Farm, on Route 628, Bethel. [**Check #** if this Alton  
Cem.]

### **Joseph G. Hunton V K**

Enl. July 17, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester; lost  
horse k.

---

<sup>241</sup>Baird; p. 279.

<sup>242</sup>Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check**. [Says birth date is 1845.]

<sup>243</sup>Hayden; p. 274.



## **The Men**

V Agriculturalist. New Baltimore.

Joseph G. Hunton; b. Fairview, Va. July 25, 1826; d. January 23, 1906; bur.

Joseph Hunton family cem. New Baltimore.<sup>244</sup>

[Fairview Farms owned 1990 by Edward Plummer (Lielia Keogh.)]

Krick lists: d. Fauquier Co, age 80, on Jan 23, 1906. Fbg. Star, 1/24/06, p3, c6.

Keith list Joseph G. Hunton.

## **Logan Hunton**

[?] December 1, 1861; merchant; transferred from Turner Ashby's command; discharged May 28, 1862 disability.

Of Buckland, Va.; m. March 23, 1869, Sarah A. Ball.<sup>245</sup>

(Not member of Black Horse.)

## **Thomas Hunton Y M V K**

Enl. August 15, 1863; captured November 12, 1863 Hartwood; exchanged February 18, 1865; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Stephensburg, Oct [--ileg]. Near Paris.

A Thomas Hunton bur. Hunton Cemetery, New Baltimore, Va.; 1845 - 1924.<sup>246</sup>

See Thomas Hunton incident, p. 198, Years of Anguish; same man?

---

<sup>244</sup>Baird; p. 281.

<sup>245</sup>Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

<sup>246</sup>Baird; p. 61.

## **The Men**

[Probably related to Eppa Hunton family. See genealogical software info.]

### **William Smith Hunton Y M V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured June 9[4?], 1863 Stevensburg; exchanged April 25, 1863; paroled May 6, 1865.

Y Lists both W.S. and William Smith Hunton.

V Agriculturalist. New Baltimore.

Bur. Alton Cemetery, Bethel. B. March 1, 1840; d. October 7, 1896.<sup>247 248 249</sup> No Confederate Marker.

Brother to Henry Smith Hunton above. See him for parents.

**# Check:**<sup>250</sup>

### **W. S. Hunton Y**

Y Lists both a W. S. Hunton and a William Smith Hunton.

See Fq. Co. 1754-1954; p. 228.

### **W. S. Huster N**

Typo??

---

<sup>247</sup>Baird; p. 279.

<sup>248</sup>Hayden; p. 274.

<sup>249</sup>Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73.

<sup>250</sup>Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check.**

## **The Men**

### **W. B. Hutcherson**

Captured March 15, 1863 Loudoun Co.

### **Marshall K. James Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured April 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Orleans; exchanged April 24, 1863; elected 2nd Lt. September 1, 1863; captured October 9, 1864 Culpeper; released June 17, 1865 Fort Delaware, Del.

V Elected Second Lieutenant, December 1863. Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, September 1864. Died since the war. [ Handwritten note says "killed by -----." ]

K Wounded '64.

T "Marsh"

A Marshall James bur. Warrenton Cem; b. April 15, 1839; d. October 21, 1871; CSA marker.<sup>251</sup>

"Marsh James was an all-around good fellow as one would need to know. He was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, and was conspicuous for gallantry even in that command of world wide fame. A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria just as he was about to take the train for

---

<sup>251</sup>Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

## **The Men**

his home here. This death of his was altogether one of the saddest affairs I have ever known. He was chevalier `sans peur et san reproche.’”<sup>252</sup>

Captain David James was a successful farmer in the lower end of this county. When as a boy I first knew him, he was past middle age. He was the father of Warrenton’s late merchants, John T. and J. Wright James, Aldridge, a farmer, and Marshall, and T. F. James. The last two were members of the Black Horse Company that the last one rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop with our friend M. M. Green. ... The captain was a man of great sprightliness, bright in wit and his sayings were much quoted by contemporaries. During the war, he moved to Warrenton and was magistrate of this district.<sup>253</sup>

Brother to Tarleton Fleming James below.

### **Tarleton Fleming James Y M R P(Hugh[?]) V K**

Enl. March 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester; horse k. Funkstown, Md.

V Wounded near Williamsport, Md. July, 1863. Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

Bur. Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; b. October 31, 1832; d. August 20, 1892. CSA marker.<sup>254</sup>

---

<sup>252</sup>Klitch, op. cite., p.60.

<sup>253</sup>Klitch, p. 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

<sup>254</sup>Baird; p. 258.

## **The Men**

Served as a scout for General Wickham.<sup>255</sup>

See UDC Applic. BH & 36 Chapt. per Krick. **Check #.**

See Crisswell, Warrenton, UDC booklet. **#** Says b. 10/31/36 vice 32. **#**

Brother of Marshall K. James above.

### **George William Johnson Y M V K**

Enl. April 23, 1863; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; discharged 1864.

Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor, 1902.

P “bugler.”

V [no comment. but     Johnson is under non-commissioned officers as Bugler in this document.]

“George William Johnson, son of Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly) Johnson, was born October 22, 1845. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, known as the Black Horse Cavalry. His record as a soldier, like that of his citizenship, was loyal and true.

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V.,

---

<sup>255</sup>Criswell; op. cite., reported by Mary James Brown. [Contact for more info.]

## **The Men**

which office he held at the time of his death. Both of these organizations have lost a valuable member, one who could always be counted on. [Died in 1914.]<sup>256</sup>

Reference has photo.

### **Horace Johnson Y M V N K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

V. Agriculturalist. Rappahanock Station, Va.

“Horace Johnson first served in the Black Horse Cavalry, but afterwards joined Mosby and was made Sergeant of Co. B. He died at his residence, near Remington, Va., on the 20th of October, 1894, in the 73rd year of his age, and his body was borne to its last resting-place by his old comrades of the Black Horse Cavalry.”<sup>257</sup>

Bur. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Va.<sup>258</sup>

Keogh: 1823-1895. **Check** tombstone. #

### **J. M. Johnson**

Paroled May 5, 1864[5?] Fairfax C.H.

### **John Johnson Y M N P V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; captured February 6, 1864 Fauquier Co.; released June 6, 1865 Fort Delaware, Del. on oath.

---

<sup>256</sup>*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

<sup>257</sup>Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p.226.

<sup>258</sup>Baird, *Supplement*; p. a2. Tombstone; 1823-1895 [Error? Should be 1894? **Check** with Ripley Robinson. #]

## **The Men**

V Wounded at White House, May, 1864. Removed to Texas.

His Texas pension application<sup>259</sup> reveals the following additional information. He was born in Virginia, November 17, 1837. He died in DeWitt County, Texas, June 11, 1912. He is buried in Lord's Cemetery, Westhoff, DeWitt County, Texas.

### **William Johnson Y M N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

[A William Johnson; b. August 29, 1824; d. November 25, 1891; bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>260</sup>]

[See Krick Texas Pension Records.]

### **\* James Farish Jones**

Doctor; captured November 11, 1863 Culpeper; exchanged March 3, 1864; d. April 26, 1864.

"B. November 8, 1829, d. April 26, 1864. ..He was a physician, graduating at the old medical school in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1855.

"When the War Between the States began, he returned to Culpeper and volunteered with the Brandy Rifles. In 1863 he was captured and sent to Point Lookout, where he remained until he was exchanged as a sick prisoner. His health

---

<sup>259</sup> Texas Pension Application Files.

<sup>260</sup> Baird; p. 173.

## **The Men**

was so undermined that he could not reach home, and he died in Richmond and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.<sup>261</sup> He was unmarried.”<sup>262</sup>

“In this city, [Richmond] on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, at the house of L. R. Spilman, corner of First and Grace streets. His funeral will take place there this afternoon at 4 o'clock. ap27 - dit.”<sup>263</sup>

Brother of Strother Seth Jones, below. It does not appear that James was a member of the Black Horse, unless he occasionally rode with them.

### **\* Lawrence Batts Jones Y M V K**

Enl. March 1, 1863; absent April 1864 sick.

V Wounded as scout and died.

### **Strother Seth Jones Y M N R P V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; bugler; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

[note; horse killed.]

V Norfolk, Va.

---

<sup>261</sup>B. Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (Sec. X, No. 152.) Bur. Sec. 20 Hollywood Cem.

<sup>262</sup>Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

<sup>263</sup>Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_)  
7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.



## **The Men**

“I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight; when McCelan fell back to his gun Boats we followed him, expecting to get a plenty to eat, we did not take any rations. I was two days & nights without a mouthful to eat. It was the best retreat I ever followed. I went to Gettysburg, I was ten days and nights, did not unsaddle my horse. I belonged to Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry. We were known as the Black Horse Co. We had 250 men on the roll. We often formed a squadron. The federals feared our Co. more than any others, they thought we had a thousand men with us. The hardest fought battle I was engaged was at Spottsylvania Ct. House. Our cavalry, Fitz Lee’s division, kept a division of infantry for three days in check until Gen Lee could come down from Orange Ct. House. I could say a great deal more, will stop for the present.”<sup>264</sup>

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of some kind of liquid

---

<sup>264</sup>United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

## **The Men**

which he recommended to prevent frostbites; ...it is useless to add that Strother's remedy was fully tested and highly approved."<sup>265</sup>

B. May 5, 1831 Culpeper Co.; d. October 12, 1916 Fauquier Co.; Bur. Warrenton Cemetery.<sup>266</sup>

"M. May 22, 1851, [at Mt. Airy, in Fauquier<sup>267</sup>] Lucy Virginia Stewart, by the Reverend Cumberland George.<sup>268</sup> [She was the daughter of Susan Muse Payne and Joseph Oscar Stewart, of 'Retirement' in Culpeper Co.<sup>269</sup>. Through her Payne connections she was cousin to several Black Horsemen.]

[Add Portsmouth residence summary.]

"Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school and was also Commissioner of Revenue in his county for a number of years.

"During the War Between the States he was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, ...His service as a soldier ended at Appomatox, including the entire war from the first to the last battle.

---

<sup>265</sup>Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

<sup>266</sup>Tombstone.

<sup>267</sup>Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

<sup>268</sup>"Welton, p. 132. The Rev. Cumberland George (1797-1863) Baptist minister of Culpeper and Fauquier Counties. He was the first Pastor of the Warrenton Baptist Church, organized by him in 1849."

<sup>269</sup>Payne, Col. Brook, pg. 114, op. cite. More details on Stewart and Payne families in this reference.

## **The Men**

“Strother Jones was endowed with an engaging personality, which made him a favorite with both young and old.”<sup>270</sup>

His wife “Lucie Virginia Stewart died at her home of diphtheria, [in Portsmouth, Va.] Dec. 21, 1881.”<sup>271</sup>

His father was “William Wigginton Jones, (August 20, 1795 - March 11, 1835), m. Elizabeth Farish (1801 - November 16, 1882), daughter of Thomas Farish and Mildred Dawson, at ‘Prospect Hill’, Orange County, on October 31, 1822 by the Reverend John Churchill Gordon.

“William Wigginton Jones served in the War of 1812, his widow receiving a pension for his service until her death. He and his wife are buried at ‘Greenfields’, the home of his grandfather, John Wigginton.”<sup>272</sup>

Strother Jones’ grandfather was “Gabriel Jones III, (November 12, 1768 -July 10, 1835), m. Jane Wigginton, (September 14, 1769 - August 28, 1857), Daughter of John and Elizabeth Wigginton of ‘Greenfields’, Culpeper Co.”<sup>273</sup>

Check #:<sup>274</sup>

---

<sup>270</sup>Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 51, op. cite.

<sup>271</sup>Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

<sup>272</sup>Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 30, op. cite.

<sup>273</sup>Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 16., op. cite. Many more details and genealogy of family in this reference.

<sup>274</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 25:173.

## The Men

“Mr. S.S. Jones was paralysed on Sunday last at the home of his son-in-law Arthur M. Hart.”<sup>275</sup>

His obituary read: “After several years of declining health, and constant suffering, which he bore with heroic patience and Christian fortitude, Mr. Strother S. Jones died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Hart on the evening of October 12th, in the 86th year of his age. After an appropriate funeral service and comforting comments by his pastor, Rev. Mr. Clements, [# **Check** and see if he minister of Carters Run Church, church of Arthur Hart] the remains were taken to the Warrenton cemetery, accompanied by his loved ones, many friends and his few surviving army comrades, and tenderly committed to mother earth (as desired and requested by him) by those of his associates in the long and heroic struggle for Southern Independence.

“Mr. Jones was supposed to be the only survivor of the original Black Horse Troop when organized for the State Service during the John Brown invasion and the capture of the Arsenal at Harper’s Ferry; consequently his service as a soldier commenced with Harper’s Ferry and closed with Appomattox. His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature, won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, there were none held in higher estimation. At the close of the war he returned penniless to struggle for the support

---

<sup>275</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 14, 1916.

## **The Men**

of a wife and three small daughters, (two of whom survive and so tenderly nursed and cared for him in his years of affliction.)

Thus another war-worn veteran `has passed over the River to rest under the Shade of the Trees.' As he was true and brave as a soldier of his country, so his effort was to be a faithful soldier of the Cross and he expressed himself as ready and desirous to pass from the troubles and sufferings of earth to the eternal rest in the mansions above prepared by a crucified and resurrected Saviour, for those who put their trust in Him."<sup>276</sup>

### **William B. Jones Y M V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864.

V Stafford Co.

[Got Cross of Honor at Fredericksburg, Jan. 1904. Died Feb. 11, 1919, aged 73 in Fredericksburg. Lived in Stafford co. Obit cites Black Horse service. **Check** obit.

**#]**<sup>277</sup>

[died 2/11/1919, age 73 in Fauquier. Fredericksburg Star, 2/12/1919, p3, c4.]

### **Isham Keith Y M N V K**

V Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

---

<sup>276</sup>Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

<sup>277</sup>*Fredericksburg Freelance*, January 21, 1904.

## The Men

Bur. Warrenton Cem; b. September 5, 1833; d. September 19, 1902.<sup>278</sup> His wife also bur. there: Sarah A., wife of Isham Keith, Feb. 14, 1837-Nov. 9, 1912.<sup>279</sup>

See Tyler and Bruce for more.<sup>280</sup>

**Check** Richmond Obituaries, 9/19/02. <sup>281</sup> #

“...Isham Keith, son of Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith, was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, in September 1833, and died September 19, 1902. He attended the University of Virginia and in later life followed agricultural pursuits. In the war between the states he was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, later serving under Mosby. He married Sarah Agnes, daughter of William and Anne Sparke (Gordon) Blackwell, the Blackwells being one of the old English families which came to this country in the early Colonial days, and have been in Fauquier County for two centuries or more. Joseph Blackwell, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Keith, was the first sheriff of Fauquier County after it was taken from Prince William County in 1759, in the days when the courts were opened in the name of His Majesty, King George the Second. His son, Joseph Blackwell, grandfather of Mrs. Keith, served in the Fauquier Company in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Sarah Agnes (Blackwell) Keith was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, February 14, 1837,

---

<sup>278</sup>Baird; p. 185.

<sup>279</sup>See Hayden; p. 276 for details of wife's family.

<sup>280</sup>Tyler, V, 604 & 871; Bruce, 1924, VI, 163.

<sup>281</sup>Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

## **The Men**

and died November 3, 1912. She was the mother of ten children: William Steptoe, born November 17, 1855, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, died October 23, 1879; Julian Chilton, a farmer, married (first) Mary Lapsley, (second) Margaret Berry; Lucien, an attorney of Warrenton, Virginia, and state senator, married Elizabeth Sharpless; Margaret married Robert W. Neilson; Ann Gordon married Edward M. Spilman; Katherine Isham; Isham, farmer, married Jessie Lee Hall; James, born November 21, 1868, a banker of Anniston, Alabama, in 1915 was made president of the Alabama Bankers' Association, married Josephine Noble, and died July 23, 1918; John Augustine Chilton, born June 7, 1870, died April 8, 1915, having for many years been commonwealth's attorney of Fauquier County, Virginia, and one of the leaders of the bar there. He married Mary Welby Scott, daughter of Jaor [✖ Correct?] R. Taylor Scott, former attorney-general of Virginia.

“The youngest of this large family of children is Thomas Randolph Keith, who was born in Fauquier County, September 19, 1872.....[more on this son.]<sup>282</sup>

In 1894, in a letter to General Bradley T. Johnson, General William Payne, a former Black Horse Captain told this episode about Isham Keith:

“When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864, this man [Louis Powell<sup>283</sup>] and a comrade captured six of his men near Warrenton.

---

<sup>282</sup>Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

<sup>283</sup>Louis Powell was tried as a co-conspirator of Lincoln's assassination. In the letter, Payne discusses his arrest due to his acquaintance with Powell, who often used the name Payne.

## **The Men**

He left them in charge of somebody in the town while he rode up to greet some of his friends.

“The men that he had captured were stragglers from Torbert’s command who had been guilty of some gross and infamous brutality to Isham Keith (Judge Keith’s brother) and his family. They sacked the house, piled the furniture and beds in the yard, and burned them. They insulted his old mother and his wife. Isham at the time was concealed in the woods. As soon as they left he came to his ruined home and heard the story. Mounting his horse he started in pursuit. Upon reaching Warrenton he found these men prisoners. He killed four of them. When the news was brought to Powell with weapon in hand he galloped to the place where he heard the pistol shots, stopped the massacre and was with difficulty prevented from killing Keith. He claimed the prisoners as his and announced his intention of saving their lives at the risk of his own.”

Gen. Payne added a note to his letter: “Wrote Brad Johnson 10th Sept. explaining that the outrage upon the Keiths was only in verbal insult, destruction of property and robbery.”<sup>284</sup>

“My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard at Woodbourne and shouting to his mother, ‘get the children in the house. the Yankees are after me.’. Another story he told was of an

---

<sup>284</sup>Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.



## **The Men**

Aunt's felling a Yankee straggler at the top fo the steps that led up to the second story balcony and knocking him with a ham all the way down. the stragglers had stolen all the chickens except one old rooster that flew up into a tree—and the ham."<sup>285</sup>

### **James Keith Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; 25yrs old, 6',1", red hair, blue eyes, 2nd cpl; appointed adjutant [of the 4th Virginia Cavalry,] December 7, 1863; paroled May 30, 1865 Winchester. Also listed as serving with Co. F.

V Appointed Adjutant of the Fourth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, December, 1863. Member Virginia Legislature, and now Judge Eleventh Judicial Circuit of Virginia.

b. Sept. 7, 1839 at Woodbourne. Va. Judge, Court of Appeals, 1895-1906.<sup>286</sup>

Quoted: Years of Anguish, p.62, coming home from Appomattox.

[Perhaps bur. in Richmond.]

Born September 7, 1839 in Fauquier Co., son of Isham.<sup>287</sup>

[See bio. in Fauquier Hist. Soc. Papers. early 1920s.]

See letters in Vi.Hi. #

---

<sup>285</sup>Conversation with Elizabeth Keith, Warrenton, VA, September, 1992.

<sup>286</sup>*Fauquier Co. 1759-1954*; p. 295.

<sup>287</sup>Hayden. [need full cite.]

## The Men

See Tyler #:288

See Hayden, VA Biog. #

Author of collection of essays, mentioned in book on VA. lawyers.

### Manuscripts

Mss1 K2694 b

<b>Author</b>	<a href="#">Keith family.</a>
<b>Title</b>	Papers, 1831-1916.
<b>Description</b>	46 items.
<b>Summary Note</b>	The collection primarily consists of letters written by James Keith (1839-1918) while a law student at the University of Virginia and while serving with the 4th Virginia Cavalry Regiment (Black Horse Troop), Confederate States Army, in Virginia and at the battles of Fair Oaks, Va., and Gettysburg, Pa.; along with other scattered letters

---

<sup>288</sup>Tyler, III, 23. **Check.**

## **The Men**

written by members of the Keith  
family of Fauquier County, Va.

### **Loc. Assoc. Mat.**

Keith family (of Woodburn,  
Fauquier County, Va.) papers  
(Mss1K2694a,c), Virginia Historical  
Society.

### **Provenance**

Gift of John A. C. Keith in 1959.

### **Note**

Brother of Isham Keith above.

## **George R. King Y**

### **Ike Lake P**

Bur. Warrenton Cem. Co. D [Little Fork Rangers,] 4 Va Cav/ C.S.A. / Born/ Aug.  
9, 1837/ Died/ Nov. 23, 1905.<sup>289</sup>

Stiles says Issac N. Lake was in Co. D. # **Check** Stiles Ref.

[# A Lake family written up in Criswell. Nancy Lake McCarty provided  
information.]

[# John **Gott** wrote "The Lake Family.]

---

<sup>289</sup>Baird, p. 196, op. cite.

## **The Men**

How did he get into the reunion photograph? #

“Lakeland” the home of Ludwell Lake was where Mosby was wounded. See News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 11, No 4, Fall, 1989. #

### **Charles P. Latham Y M V K**

Enl. April 15, 1863; captured November 10, 1863 Warrenton Springs; exchanged May 3, 1864; present September 1864; paroled May 4, 1865.

V Danville.

See Brock per Krick. [# What is reference?]

### **Robert Latham Y M V K**

Enl. April 15, 1863; present June 23, 1864.

V Harrisonburg.

[# See mention in Armstrong memoirs]

### **Charles Hunton Leache Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured July 5, 1863 Greencastle, Pa.; exchanged February 18, 1864; present February 21, 1865; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Captured in Penna. in 1863. Valley of Virginia.

“Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski, Va. He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. The funeral services were conducted at Christ’s Episcopal Church by the Rev. J. W. Canty Johnson, rector of St. John’s Church, Roanoke. A large concourse of relatives and friends were

## **The Men**

present. The remains were escorted from the house by members of the Pythagoras Lodge, No. 238, A.F. and A.M., of which the deceased was a member. The interment at Oakwood Cemetery was with Masonic honors. Floral tributes testified eloquently to the esteem in which the deceased was held. Members of the James Breathed Camp draped his grave with Confederate flags.

“Charles Hunton Leache, a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton, was born March 12, 1837, at “Wood Park,” near New Baltimore, Fauquier County, Va. They went to Pulaski County in 1880, first living at Radford Furnace, where he was bookkeeper and manager. At Pulaski City he was with the Bertha Mineral Company for some time, and then with the Pulaski Iron Company, having the management of the company store for the past fifteen years. He as senior warden of Christ Episcopal Church.

“Comrade Leache is survived by his wife and five children: Julia and Charles Hunton Leache, Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski, Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke, and Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md. He is also survived by six grandchildren, a sister (Miss Sallie Leache, of Norfolk, Va.) and two brothers (N.W. Leach [Ninian Willett Leach]<sup>290</sup> of this county, and Eugene Leache, of Texas.)

“He was a member of the famous Black Horse Troop, 4th Virginia Cavalry, which was organized July 4, 1857.<sup>291</sup> Comrade Leache was often detailed for special

---

<sup>290</sup> He served with Mosby's Rangers.

<sup>291</sup> This date is incorrect.

## **The Men**

perilous duty. In 1859 while yet a trooper before the war began, he and eleven other members acted as escort to Mrs. John Brown when she went from Harper's Ferry to Charlestown to take leave of her fanatical husband before his execution. On another occasion, in 1861, he was one of the soldiers detailed to meet at Stone Bridge a like Federal escort with the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII.), relieve the Federals, and escort the Prince to Manassas for a view of our army.

"He was sent often as a scout far into the enemy's lines, and on one occasion with on other, after an all-night ride, they called at a friendly home for breakfast. The young ladies volunteered to watch their horses while they ate. Before they finished, their faithful guards reported that they were being surrounded by Federal cavalry. Rushing to their horses, they made a dash, shooting as they ran. Dropping their empty guns, they continued the fight with pistols and sabers until they made their escape.

"He was with his company and regiment in their every engagement until his capture in 1863. He was in prison at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout.

"He seemed never to be wanting in the Christian graces. He as quiet and pure in all the walks of life, broad in scope and feeling toward those who differed with him in belief. He was a regular attendant on the services in the churches. As husband and father he was kind and affectionate. He was hastening to the station to see his invalid wife off on a train when the fatal accident occurred. As a Mason he was

## **The Men**

thoroughly esteemed. He was a gentleman under all circumstances. (Sketch from a comrade and friend, J.B.P.)”<sup>292</sup> Reference has photo.

**# Check** this ref also:<sup>293</sup>

His mother, Jane Roberts Hunton was the first cousin of Brigadier General Eppa Hunton.<sup>294</sup>

### **Robert Lear Y N**

Bur. Warrenton Cem. No dates on marker.<sup>295</sup> [**# Check** if CV marker. **#**]

### **Henry Hancock Lee Y M V K T**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured February 10, 1863 Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; Old capital prison Washington D.C. February 13, 1863; exchanged March 29, 1863 City Point; present April 7, 1864; paroled May 7, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Miller. Bealeton.

Buried Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va. B. Aug. 26, 1837; d. July 23, 1911. No Confederate Marker. Olivia D. Nutt, wife of Henry Hancock Lee, b. Nov. 8, 1839; d. Feb. 9, 1922.<sup>296</sup>

---

<sup>292</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

<sup>293</sup>UDC application. William Watts & Chapt 46. Per Krick.

<sup>294</sup> Eugene Hunton Leach email Feb 9, 2002, [tifamm@rcn.com](mailto:tifamm@rcn.com). Eugene Hunton Leache, 12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754

<sup>295</sup>Baird; p. 197.

<sup>296</sup>Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

## **The Men**

B. August 26, 1837 in Fauquier Co. near Lakota; d. July 23, 1911 not two miles from where he was born.; Bur. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton. M. June 14, 1860, Olivia Smith Nutt from Greenwich, Prince William Co. After the war he had a flour mill, a general store and a post office at Lees Mill, and also ran a large farm. They had ten surviving children:

Henry (Harry) Hancock Lee VI; m. Maude Alice Payne; 6 child.

Anna Eustace; m. Harry Gilkerson; no child.

Robert Edward; m. Meta Shumate; 3 daus.

Lucinda; m. Charles Newton, 2nd, Edward Thomas Embry; no child.

Olivia Downman; m. William Moncure Blackwell; 1 dau.

Frances; m. Robert Smith; 1 son.

Ludwell Alexander; m. Margaret Newhouse; no child.

Francis Lightfoot; d. at age 17, unmarried.

Mary Willis; m. Robert Willis; no child.

Alice Conway; m. John Wesley Smith; 1 dau., 3 sons.<sup>297</sup>

## **Thomas M. Lee K**

---

<sup>297</sup>Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.



## **The Men**

### **\* William F. Lee Y M K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured August 9, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged April 27, 1864. This record is probably in error.

Y K. 1863.

M K. 1863.

V Killed, April, 1863, in Fauquier Co.

Keogh: Bur. on Greenview Farm. Grave plowed over.

In her Friday, April 17, 1863 letter, Susan Caldwell recorded: "Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street. We have just heard of the death of Richard [surely this is William] Lee a member of the Black Horse. An officer was at John M. Fants' and was in conversation with the Ladies when Lee heard of it, and although Lee was persuaded not to go he persisted saying he would make him surrender --he rushed in the house -- some say he fired first, others say the officer fired first and shot him dead on the spot. Poor fellow we all knew him. It is Capt. Farnsworth who shot him. Better for him to have remained away unless he had had more with him -- some say that others were there and two were captured."<sup>298</sup>

Another source reports the same incident:

---

<sup>298</sup>Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

## **The Men**

“The Death of William Lee. In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was eating dinner at “Melma,” home of colonel John M. Fant. Fant was the father of five very attractive daughters and kept a good table. The visitor was facing the big front window and his white mare was hitched out in front. His comrades were camped across the river beyond Fant’s Mill. While enjoying his meal he saw four Confederates ride up in front. Two of them went in the back, one on each side of the house. The Federal officer’s orderly fled down toward the river on a fleet horse. Frank Duke one of the confederates, shot at him. The other three Confederates were Lieutenant Bill Ficklin, father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District; Hugh Hamilton, later Treasurer of Fauquier County and William Lee.

“Ficklin stayed out in front. William Lee, who was drinking, went on into the house and as he entered the dining room the Federal colonel shot him in the breast. However, Lee followed on after him into a entry, then went into Mrs. Fant’s room and fell behind the bed. It is said that there are still blood stains on the floor. The Federal officer went out a side door and on to a chimney, then dodged to the ice house and down by the garden fence. Hugh Hamilton shot at him three times but missed....”<sup>299</sup>

### **John H. Lewis Y M V K**

Enl. June 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 22, 1865. Winchester.

---

<sup>299</sup> WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

## **The Men**

### **Richard H. Lewis<sup>300</sup> Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; Ft. Delaware; exchanged August 5, 1862; absent April 1864 as scout for Gen'l Stuart; w. May 6, 1864 Wilderness; leg amputated. [This seems to be in error. He did not lose his leg according to later accounts.]

V Wounded in Prince William Co. 1863. Agriculturalist. Rixeyville, Culpeper Co.  
(**Check #** this again)

Y 4th Sgt.

P "Rich"

Cited for gallantry by Gen. JEB Stuart.<sup>301</sup>

Keogh: Buried "Rosedale," near Rixeyville. #, but see below, says Masonic Cem., Culpeper.

"... born [September 20, 1836.<sup>302</sup>] at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County, eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife, was a gallant soldier. He married Lucinda [Margaret] Rixey, who was known as "Aunt Tiny," and who was greatly beloved." She was b. Oct 30, 1845 and d. May 25, 1923 at "Rosedale." She is buried in the Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Va. [next to her husband.] They were m. by Elder

---

<sup>300</sup>Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However some material, including later reunion reports use one.

<sup>301</sup>Williamson; p. 217, op. cite.

<sup>302</sup>Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933. p. 261. See this reference for extensive information on the Rixey family.

## The Men

William C. Lauck Dec. 21, 1865. Her parents were James Richard Rixey, b. Sept 1, 1818, d. Aug. 24, 1849 (son of Presley Rixey of Rixeyville, Va.), and Martha Frances Rixey (her husband's cousin) b. July 16, 1820, d. June 15, 1912, at "Rose Dale". They were married Dec. 19, 1844 by Elder William C. Lauck of Old School Baptist Church.<sup>303</sup>

His son, "James Richard Lewis, the only son, born October 21, 1866, married June 2, 1896, Rose Temple Robinson, born May 17, 1875."<sup>304 305</sup>

She was " daughter of John Robinson of Scotland and Robinson, West Virginia. [Richard Lewis's brother's son, William Aquilla Lewis married her sister, Beulah Robinson.] John Robinson ... was educated for a Catholic priest, but who instead married Lizette Smith and became an oil magnate."<sup>306</sup>

His daughters were "Frances Rixey Lewis, b. March 17, 1868, Lucinda Tutt Lewis, called 'Lula,' was born November 3, 1869. Mattie Marrs Lewis, born October 1871."<sup>307</sup>

"Richard Lewis was badly wounded in the knee, and tho always very active, he walked with a limp the rest of his days. He very often said he 'hoped to die in the

---

<sup>303</sup>Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

<sup>304</sup>Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 263.

<sup>305</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., in this reference, his middle name is given as Rixey.

<sup>306</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., pp. 203-5.

<sup>307</sup>Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 264.

## **The Men**

stirrups,' having a horror of ever being helpless. His prayer was answered for Death came quickly April 19, 1905, at his home, 'Rosedale,' in Culpeper County."<sup>308</sup>

"Mrs. Richard Lewis died May 25, 1923 at her home, 'Rose Dale' ..."309

"His grandfather was William Lewis, son of Thomas Lewis and Sarah (Hawley) Harrison, married Anne Montgomery of 'Rosemont,' Prince William county. About the last year of the Revolution, he moved up into Fauquier county, and built first a log house on the Montgomery estate. Captain Montgomery owned many hundred acres of land, and Anne was not only a very beautiful sixteen-year old bride, but an heiress as well, ..."310

"His father was "Henry Marrs Lewis, ...born October 25, 1801. Each of this brothers and sisters bore either the name of Montgomery or Marrs as a middle name for fear that during the Jeffersonian period of self-made men, and almost ridicule of 'noble ancestry,' they would forget 'who they were.'"311

"His slaves were the most skilled in all that country. Henry, a half Indian slave, made the spurs for the immortal Black Horse Fauquier Company of the Civil War, and the sale of them was given to him by his mistress, 'Miss Lucy Ann.'

---

<sup>308</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

<sup>309</sup>Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 265.

<sup>310</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

<sup>311</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 196. See reference for extensive and interesting discussion of this family.

## **The Men**

“Henry Marrs Lewis was married twice; first to Frances [Ann] Rixey, daughter of Richard Rixey of Fauquier County, who had a grant to the ‘Rock Spring’ farm from Lord Culpeper and whose wife was from the David Morehead family of Lauchope House, who owned Kent Island before Lord Baltimore...”<sup>312</sup>

“Two sons were born to them, [Richard and William Henry] and a daughter “Mary Frances, .. born January 1, 1840.”

He married second, “Lucy Ann Rixey, daughter of Charles Rixey of ‘Pleasant Hill,’ Culpeper County.”<sup>313</sup>

Col Henry Marrs Lewis, b. 25 Oct., 1801, d. 9 Dec, 1853. He m. Frances Ann Rixey, 1 Dec, 1835, who d. 15 Mar., 1840. He m. 2nd, Lucy Anne Rixey, 15 June, 1842. She was b. 8 Sept., 1812 and d. 7 Dec., 1904 at “Cedar Hill.”

“Richard Lewis represented Culpeper County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1895 and 1896. He was a successful farmer, and a dealer in livestock, which he bought for shipment to the northern markets.”<sup>314</sup>

“Richard Lewis, Civil War Hero

RICHARD Lewis, born at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County, eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife, was a gallant soldier (See the Inclosed Records). He

---

<sup>312</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

<sup>313</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

<sup>314</sup>Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

## **The Men**

married Lucinda Rixey (See Rixey Sketch), who was known as "Aunt Tiny," and who was greatly beloved. The following records concern him:

### **OBITUARY**

Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home "Rosedale," near Rixeyville. Born September 20th, 1836, at the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted in the Company H. Fourth Virginia Cavalry (Black Horse), serving with the regiment until after the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was detailed as a scout with Gen. J. E. B. Stuart in 1865. In December, 1865, married Lucinda Rixey, daughter of James R. and Martha Rixey. One son and three daughters survive him. Mr. Lewis represented repeatedly Culpeper County in the House of Delegates. The funeral took place at St. Marks Chapel, Rixeyville.

His son, James Rixey Lewis (See Bible Record), was born at "Rosedale," married Rose Robinson, daughter of John Robinson of Scotland and Robinson, West Virginia. (See Smith Chart). There is only one child, Margaret Pendleton, who was named for Margaret Pendleton, from whom she descended.

They lived at the beautiful old Rixey place, her father having inherited it from his grandmother, who was a daughter of Charles Rixey and Lucinda Johnson, who built and named it "Pleasant Hill."

## The Men

Richard Lewis' daughters, Frances, Lucy Tutt and Martha Marrs, own and live at "Rosedale."<sup>315</sup>

"The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator:<sup>316</sup>

"Richard H. Lewis, Esq.,

Rixeyville, Va.

My dear old Chum and Comrade:

I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, and as no man in the company has a record superior to yours, I send you a reference which you had better keep for the benefit of your family. It is a record of General Stuart complimenting you and Acca Marstella for distinguished conduct during the war. Preserve it so you can always turn to it when you have

---

<sup>315</sup> Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

<sup>316</sup>Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.



## **The Men**

occasion to do so. This record will be found in volume 33, page 267 of the war records.

With very kind regards and best wishes, I am your friend,

William H. Payne

“Headquarters of the Calvary Corps Army of The Northern Virginia, April 14,  
1864

To Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (petite guerre) which occurred near Catlett Station on the 12th. Private Richard Lewis and A. Marstellar, both of Company 4, Virginia Cav. [Co. H., 4th, Va. Cav.] met with a party of four officers of the regular army, Captain and 3 Lts.

These two gallant scouts attacked the party, Lewis confronting the leading two, while Marstellar presented his pistol to the two in the rear. One of these, Capt. McKee of the 2nd U.S. Infantry, offered resistance and was eventually killed, not until he had fired twice at his assailants. His Capt. took advantage of this encounter and escaped. Marstellar having despatched McKee, reinforced Lewis, when the two remaining officers surrendered. They are: 1st Lt. Butler and Bryne of the Second U.S. Inf. Evidently veterans promoted for meritorious conduct from the ranks. They have been brought safely through to my headquarters. This all took place within a short distance of the camp of a portion of the 6th Corps. The commanding general's attention is respectfully invited to these instances of

## **The Men**

exhibition and extraordinary bravery and individual prowess. These officers were all mounted and armed, were veterans of the regular army, one says 20 years in the service. Would it be proper to send this report to his Excellency the President?

Most respectfully your obedient servant, J.E.B. Stuart, Major-General.

To Lieut. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (petite guerre) which occurred in the operations with the enemies line near Catlett station on the 16th inst.

Private Chanting [Channing] M. Smith, Richard Lewis and Lov [Love?] of Company H, 4th Va. Cav. acting as scouts in Fauquier Co. met and attack of five of the enemies, killing four, the others escaping. This affair placed great credit on the valor and skill of the gallant scouts who executed it and too much praise cannot be awarded them. Their operations served to inspire confidence in our cause and keep enemies in a state of constant and wholesome terror. The attention of the commanding Gen. is called to these young men, who were continually giving evidence of their gallantry and daring by similar exploits.

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

J.E. B. Stuart, Major General

Endorsement, Headquarters, Northern Va., April 15, 1864

## **The Men**

Respectfully forward for the information of the Dept. in connection with this report and another report transmitted yesterday.

R. E. Lee, General

Endorsement No. 2, April 28, 1862[4]

Respectfully submitted to the President in compliance with a suggestion of Gen. Stuart. As a bold deed it may instruct and please.

J.A. Sedden, Secretary of War.”

“Not long ago, two youngster, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier county, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria and determined to nab them if possible. While lying in wait for their expected prey five newsboys came jogging merrily along, whistling for lack of thought. Our two gray coats charged them boldly, when their horses would be returned to them, and true to their Yankee instinct they accepted it. Presently on came nine sutlers armed to the teeth; the seven charged on them and led them off to an adjoining wood, unresisting captives, where they were disarmed, and after a little parley, our boys sold them one of their own wagons to carry them back from the old Virginia shore.

“About this stage of the proceedings a gentleman came up with a part; one of the sutlers said: ‘I suppose you have come to see how nine fools have been taken in by seven of your men;’ five of the seven were Yankees, replied they. The newsboys received back their horses, the sutlers mounted their empty wagons, and our boys

## **The Men**

brought their spoils safe through to Dixie and realized twenty thousand dollars by the operation. (This was originally from the Richmond Sentinel, was published in the Mobile Register October 17, 1863.) From the 'Genealogy of the Lewis Family,' page 311."<sup>317</sup>

"Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper county, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the Black Horse Battalion, going at once to the scene of the John Brown raid. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville he was detailed as a scout, acting under the direct orders of Generals J.E.B. Stuart and R. E. Lee. He was repeatedly commended by both commanders for his courage and faithfulness. During the fight in the wilderness he was severely wounded, but recovered, and was enabled to be at the side of General Stuart at his death.

"On one occasion, while scouting along the railroad in the lines of the enemy with another scout, he was suddenly confronted by four Yankee officers, who commanded him to surrender. In the fight that followed, two of the officers were killed and one escaped -thanks to the speed of his horse. The remaining officer was severely wounded. On account of this fight, after the war a squad of cavalry was sent to capture Mr. Lewis, but the officer in charge investigated the matter, and after ascertaining that it had been a fair fight, let the matter drop.

---

<sup>317</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p.205.

## **The Men**

“On another occasion Mr. Lewis distinguished himself by desperately fighting his way through a detachment of cavalry by which he had been surrounded. In his capacity as a scout he was continually in the lines of the enemy, passing frequently at night the entire length of the army.

“After the war Mr. Lewis married a Culpeper lady, and moved into that county, where he has successfully followed the fortunes of a farmer. In the primary election last fall he was the Democratic nominee for the seat in the House of Delegates.

“Colonel J. Catlett Gibson, the former representative of Culpeper county in the House, ran against him as an independent candidate, but was defeated. While Mr. Lewis is not much given to public speaking on account of his modest and retiring disposition, yet his is well known to all connected with the General Assembly as the author of the various military bills that have been introduced in the House during the present session.”<sup>318</sup>

### **William Henry Lewis Y M N P V K**

Present June 4, 1862; captured May 3, 1863 Fredericksburg; exchanged May 10, 1863; scout for Gen'l R. E. Lee August 1864; paroled May 5, 1865.

V Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Agriculturalist. Broad Run.

Brother to Richard H. Lewis above.

---

<sup>318</sup>*Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop", Vol. \_\_\_\_\_, p. 218.

## **The Men**

William H. Lewis; b. Aug 18, 1838; d. August 19, 1908; bur Church of our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown Cem. Fauquier co.<sup>319 320</sup> See Richard H. Lewis above for parents and grandparents.

“William Henry Lewis, second son of Henry Marrs Lewis married first, Miss Nanny Strother, of ‘Mount Pleasant,’ his cousin, and a descendant of Anne Montgomery. One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born, who married Miss Alice Cockrane of Alexandria, Va. Colonel Henry Lewis served on the staff of the Governor and lived in Charlottesville.

“William Henry Lewis’ second wife [m 1872] was Susan Smith, Daughter of William Smith, of ‘Chelsea,’ who was a son of Colonel Rowley Smith of ‘Alton.’ [see Channing M. Smith below, for details on her parents and grandparents.] Susanna was first cousin to Capt. William R. Smith, and a member of the BH. Her brother-in-law was Black Horseman Channing M. Smith.

He served the Black Horse Company, and was mentioned for bravery. Both he and his brother, Richard, served in the Virginia Legislature.

“His eldest son, William Aquilla, married Beulah Robinson ...” See Richard H. Lewis, above, for more on her father. Three Children were born to William and Beulah Lewis:

“The eldest son, William Gordon, is a student of the University of West Virginia.

---

<sup>319</sup>Baird; p. 65.

<sup>320</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite..

## **The Men**

“The second son, John Robinson died at V.P.I., 1925 and sleeps in the consecrated ground at The Church of Our Saviour, Little Georgetown ...

“The third child is Mary Frances ...”<sup>321</sup>

Issue: William Aquilla, Richard, Thomas who died infancy, Frances who died in young womanhood.<sup>322</sup>

### **Thomas M. Lomax M R V T**

Enl. October 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded in the Valley of Va. Agriculturalist. Midland.

Great-great-great-grandson sending info: 5-27-2002.<sup>323</sup>

Keogh: Bur. on his Bristerburg Farm, nothing on tombstone.

Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of the Bristerburg section of this county, passed away to his reward in a hospital in Richmond, Virginia, on the 20th of June, 1917, at about 80 years of age. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, which association attests his valor in the Civil War. He married in early life to a Miss Boteler, of this vicinity, whom he survived by several years. They reared a family of useful and honorable children. Mr. Lomax was

---

<sup>321</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

<sup>322</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206.

<sup>323</sup> Marc Ager, email message from <Marcager@aol.com> (20 W. Lucerne Circle, # 915, Orlando FL 32801) to author, 27 January 2002.

## **The Men**

a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend.

Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors; to both of which he cheerfully rendered such service as was within his power. There is little fear that too partial friends will accord him honor and merit that his life did not warrant. We extend heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved ones who mourn his decease.<sup>324</sup>

Also see Fredericksburg Star obit, July 2, 1917, p. 2, c. 5. **Check #.**

### **James Monroe Love Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; w. in arm October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; lost arm; paroled April 29, 1865.

Y Wdd. Fairfax.

V Lost an arm at Stephensburg. October 8, 1863. Fairfax County.

He was from Fairfax County and joined the Black Horse when it was first organized, "who became conspicuous in the Troop for gallant conduct."<sup>325</sup>

Graduated from VMI, with honors, 27th in class (7-2-69); matriculated from Fairfax C. H.; 4th Va. Cav. CSA, lawyer; Comm. Attny; Bd. of Visitors, VMI, 1889-97; Judge, Fairfax, Va. ; d. June 12, 1933.<sup>326</sup>

Cited for gallantry by JEB Stuart.<sup>327</sup>

---

<sup>324</sup>Klitch, p. 206.

<sup>325</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.



## **The Men**

B. 1843.<sup>328</sup> # **Check**.

UDC appl. in Krick file. # **Check**.

Cannot find obit in Democrat.

### **R. J. Loving Y**

#### **Josiah Lowe**

Enl. June 18, 1861; dropped from role January 1862.

#### **\* R. Wyndham Lucas Y M V K**

Enl. March 1, 1862; w. and captured January 8, 1863 Bristownsborg; exchanged March 29, 1863; w. right ankle.

Y K. Trevillians Station.

V Killed at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.

R. A. Hart letter says killed June 11, 1864.

“Windham Lucas as I wrote you before was in possession of the Yankies he was wounded & I think he is there yet they have taken a great many of the Black Horse and they have all been exchanged.”<sup>329</sup>

“Windham Lucas poor fellow died from his wound his Mother arrived but a few hours before he died. The family are much distressed.”<sup>330</sup>

---

<sup>326</sup>Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

<sup>327</sup>Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p. 217. Contains full report of Stuart and endorsement by Gen. Lee.

<sup>328</sup>Va.CMH. p. 1006.

## **The Men**

### **Thomas R. Lunsford Y V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

Y Spelled Lunceford.

Keith: spelled Lunsford.

# **Check** Moses Magill Hardy, p. 245 [what ref?] [Baird?]

### **George H. Markell Y M R P V K**

Enl. March 1, 1862; detailed April 1864 to provost guard; horse k. September 1864 Winchester; paroled April 20, 1865 Millwood.

V Warrenton.

K J. L. Markell.

B. in Alexandria November 25, 1831; d. in Warrenton, February 11, 1895 bur. in Warrenton Cem. Also on marker is E[lizabeth] Ellen Spillman, wife of George H. Markell; b. November 8, 1830; d. July 23, 1861; and Maria L. Spilman, wife of Geo. H. Markell, 1842-1916.<sup>331</sup>

The obituary of his son gives family information. George's wife was Ellen Elizabeth Spilman They had seven children: Henry Hamilton Markell, d. July 17, 1927; Mrs. Idaline McDonald, Palmyra, Mo.; Miss Theodosia Markell, Washington, D.C.; Mrs. Nannie Bates, Chicago; Mrs. Lulu Olinger, Washington, D.C. ; Mrs.

---

<sup>329</sup>Klitch, H.J., op. cite., p.22.

<sup>330</sup>Ibid, p. 37.

<sup>331</sup>Tombstone and Baird; p. 177.

## The Men

Decatur Burke, New Jersey; William B. Markell, Chicago, and Milton W. Markell, Warrenton, Va.<sup>332</sup>

### \* James Markham Marshall Y M N V K

Enl. April 25, 1861; present June 18, 1862; kia July 19, 1863. [Incorrect death date.]

V Died September, 1862 from a disease contracted in the service.

... Among those of our citizens who have been killed or wounded & died is Markham Marshall of fever, ...<sup>333</sup>

B. September 14, 1842; d. September 6, 1862. "A member of the Black Horse Troop of Fauquier County and of the 4th Virginia Cavalry C.S.A. To the memory of my son from his devoted mother Ann P. Brooke. "Bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>334 335</sup>

"B. at Warrenton, Va. Sept. 14, 1842. When the war broke out he was a student at the U. Va. Enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. Fought through the war until the battle of Second Manassas, where a horse was killed under him; and being unwell, was sent home to Warrenton, where he died Sept. 1, 1862. Like his

---

<sup>332</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, July 20, 1927, p. 1.

<sup>333</sup>Klitch, letter dated Sept. 11, 1862, p. 19.

<sup>334</sup>Tombstone; Baird; p. 194.

<sup>335</sup>Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, of his foster mother: Ann Peters, wife of Martin P. Brooke aged 83 years. Martin P. Brooke, b. Nov 9, 1797, d. Oct. 18, 1852.

## The Men

sister...he was adopted and raised by Mrs. Martin P. Brooke.”<sup>336</sup> His sister married Black Horseman Moses Magill Green.

“Dear Mother,

Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J. I understand they are now having a desperate fight there and I write you a few lines to tell you not to believe any reports you may hear about Archie or myself being killed until it is fully confirmed. There are so many such reports. The people seem to be in the greatest state of excitement and report our loss has been very heavy. I may be killed in this battle but I hope to bear myself like a man. After it is over I shall try to return home.

Give my love to all the children and believe me to be

Your affectionate son,

Jas. Marshall

We are in a great hurry and I cannot write more. Am behind the company but I want to thank you for having stood in the place of a real mother to me. So much so that I have never felt the loss of my own and assure you of my love.

J.J.M.”<sup>337</sup>

Also **Check #** Hardy, p. 356.

---

<sup>336</sup>Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

<sup>337</sup> Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861-1865*, p.13.

## **The Men**

Alexander John Marshall was one of Warrenton's notable figures in my boyhood. He had preceded W. H. Jennings a clerk of Fauquier county court. ... Of his three gallant sons who espoused the cause of the Confederacy but one survived. I wish here to lay a tribute of affection on the grave of Markham Marshall, a friend of my youth one as true, honorable, noble and gallant as this Southland ever produced. What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?<sup>338</sup>

His father was "Alexander [John]. Marshall, b. at Warrenton, Va., February 21, 1803; d. at Baltimore, February 21, 1882; buried in Warrenton; m. 1st, December 6, 1827, Maria R. Taylor, b. November 30, 1808; d. January 8, 1844; 2nd, Ann Robb, who yet lives in Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a lawyer of fine promise in early life, but ceased to practice on his election as Clerk of Fauquier. He filled this place for years. During the war he was in the Confederate State Senate. After the war he removed to Baltimore where he died. The first Mrs. Marshall was a daughter of Robert Johnstone Taylor, an eminent lawyer of Alexandria, Va. The second wife was a daughter of Charles Gartz Robb and Sarah G. McGlenachan, of Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a learned and polite gentlemen, - an agreeable companion, - of fine conversational powers, and sober, yet festive in his habits. His great heart and open hand wasted his estate, and left him in humble circumstances. His wit and fund of anecdotes made him agreeable and popular."

---

<sup>338</sup>Klitch, p. 107.

## The Men

His grandfather was "Charles Marshall, b. at 'Oakhill' Fauquier, Co., January 31, 1767; d. at Warrenton in 1805; m. September 13, 1787 Lucy Picket, b. May 2, 1767, d. 1825. Both buried at Old Turkey Church. Practiced law in Warrenton."<sup>339</sup>

### Leclaire Arell Marsteller Y M N V K

Stiles says: Lewis Adolphus Marsteller, and was in Co. A.

V A. A. Marsteller. Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Physician. Washington, D.C.

Y A. A. Marsteller.

K A. A. Marsteller.

"Acca" according to Wm Payne. See Lewis brothers above.

[A. A. Marsteller not Leclaire!!!]

[d. 4/1/1898 near Remington, age 75.]<sup>340</sup>

Sept. 1844-5/17/1904. # **Check**.<sup>341</sup>

[# Contact reference.<sup>342</sup>]

Keogh: bur. in family plot at "Arellton," family home near Thoroughfare Gap.

---

<sup>339</sup>Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

<sup>340</sup>*Fredericksburg Freelance*, 4/21/98, p.3, c.2. Also fcsrt, per Krick. #

<sup>341</sup>*Confederate Veteran* 12:500, per Krick. #

<sup>342</sup>Letter from Lelia Kehoe, Warrenton. Contact Mrs. Frederick A. Marstellar, 2200 Belle Haven Rd., Alex. Va. 22307.

Her husband was his grandson. **Check** spelling of first names. #

## **The Men**

His photograph in what is said to be his VMI uniform is displayed in the Manassas Museum. The caption mistakenly [ **Check** recent correspondence. May not be same.] lists him as belonging to Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry. The caption says he was wounded at first Manassas. The VMI Register of Former Cadets does not list him. The only Marsteller listed is Emlyn Harrison Marsteller of Gainesville, Virginia, Class of 1898. [There is a pistol displayed given by the Marsteller family. **Check** source. #]

**Check correspondence with Manassas Museum.**

**See copy of letter sent to me by Lewis Leigh, Jr., March 20, 2002.**

### **Edward Martin Y M V K T**

Enl. April 8, 1862; present April 1864; w. on neck May 1864; furloughed June 10, 1864 for 30 days; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Y Spelled Edward.

V Edward Martin. Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864.<sup>343</sup> Dead.

T "Ned"

### **George W. "Josh" Martin Y M R P V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 8, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded in October, 1864 in the Valley of Virginia, by Lieutenant Meigs, of General Sheridan's staff, whom he killed. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

---

<sup>343</sup>Keith Letter, May 28, 1864 to Juliet Chilton Keith, says May 27.

## **The Men**

### **John M. Martin Y M V T**

Enl. November 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

V Dead.

### **John Richard Martin Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; [20 yrs. old]; present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865

Winchester.

### **R. C. Martin**

Keogh list has R. C. Martin, 1840-1921, Bur. Bealton Cem, Ward 3, lot 53, Black Horse Cavalry. **Check #**. Who is this man?

### **Robert Edward Martin Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Sgt; 1st Sgt.; w. January 1864 Fauquier Co.; present September 1864; paroled May 6, 1865.

### **Beverly Randolph Mason Y M**

Enl. September 9, 1861; dropped October 1863; paroled Columbia.

Served as ACS, 4th Va. Cav. Served Fitz Lee Staff. "Capt." 1834-April 24, 1910; bur. Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria; wife; Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846-1925 [**Check** cemetery #.]

"By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverly Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington, D.C., the national capital has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret's parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of



## **The Men**

George Mason, author of the Virginia 'Bill of Rights,' and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834. [9/1/1854.]

"In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier's part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the 'well done' of honor from his fellow-citizens.

"It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a 'whole-souled' Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private in the ranks. His energy, his broad view, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the 'mainspring,' and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain's commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division, where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that 'discretion was the better part of valor.' He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front.

## **The Men**

“He told me: ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

“He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. What was born in him could not be take from him.

“At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason’s character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: ‘I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in you home. Mr. Mason once told me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. -For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.-”

“Mr. Mason’s funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret’s Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended

## **The Men**

his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services. [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]” Reference has photo.

“In a tribute by his Camp at Alexandria, Va., the committee (W. A. Smoot, G. W. Ramsay, and E.C. Graham<sup>344</sup>) says:

“Whereas an all-wise providence has called from each our comrade, Beverly R. Mason; and while sorrowing for our loss, we bow in submission to the divine will; therefore be it-Resolved, that having been a member of this Camp for several years, we wish to bear testimony to his unblemished and high record not only as a citizen, but as a brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman, and our loss will be felt both by his comrades and all who knew him well.”<sup>345</sup>

[Check Fredericksburg Star 4/23/1910, p3, c2.]

[Check Hayden.]#

### **A. A. Mastilla**

Enl. February 11, 1862; absent April 1864 scout for Gen'l Stuart; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

(Not member of Black Horse.)

---

<sup>344</sup>Smoot and Graham were fellow members of the Black Horse.

## **The Men**

### **Robert E. McCormick Y M R P V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Cpl.; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; leg amputated. 5' 11" tall, swarthy complexion, black hair, grey eyes and was 33 at enlistment.

M 1st Corporal.

V First Corporal, lost a leg at Stephensburg, October, 1863. Orleans.

He married Jane Rose Fewell and raised ten children and stepchildren. According to relatives, he is buried in an unmarked grave in the Payne family cemetery on Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton. His will indicates he died in 1900 at about age 75.<sup>346</sup>

Their children were Thomas Marshall, Elizabeth J., Sarah Ellen who married a Knight, Saluda Ann who married a Payne, Julia Etta who married a Harrell, James K., Catherine L who married an Anderson, and Eva Jane who married a Putnam. His grandson (son of Julia) is Robert Harrell.<sup>347</sup>

Jane Fewell m. 1st, John Turner Robinson.

Contact Mrs. Fay Morris, 347-1876, P.O. Box 165, Warrenton, VA 20188. Letter sent 2/13/02/

---

<sup>345</sup> *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

<sup>346</sup> Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

<sup>347</sup> 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, VA 22405, 703-373-7595.

## **The Men**

### **Elias H. McDonald Y M V K**

Enl. November 10, 1862; present April 1864.

V Orleans.

B. February 4, 1844; d. January 4, 1931 Rectortown. Bur. Ivy Hill Cemetery, Upperville.<sup>348</sup>

His obituary read:

Another Old Soldier Gone. Elias H. McDonald Passes Peacefully Away At Home of His Daughter at Amissville. On January 4, Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, Jr. and Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, Va., where he had gone to spend the Xmas holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home. Had he lived until the 4th of February he would have been 87 years old. He served in the Civil War and would often speak of the hardships they had. He belonged to Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry. After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, VA. To this union were born seven children, three daughters and four sons, of which, three sons and his wife preceded him in death several years ago. He has left to mourn their loss three daughters and one son, E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, VA., Mrs. J.H. Lankfor of Dover, Pa., and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown, Va.,

---

<sup>348</sup>Baird; p. 97.

## **The Men**

where he made his home since the death of his wife about three years ago, and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. He was a loving husband and good father and a kind neighbor, always ready to help in time of need. He loved his church and always went as long as he was able. Funeral services were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell by Elder A. L. Harrison of Front Royal, Va., and his body was laid to rest in the Ivy Hill Cemetery at Upperville, Va. His six grandsons acted as pallbearers. By One Who Knew Him.<sup>349</sup>

### **H. E. McDonald**

Captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged August 25, 1863.

### **John McDonald M R V K**

Enl. February 1, 1864; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1864 Winchester.

R J. T. McDonald.

K J. W. McDonald.

V J. W. McDonald. Orleans.

Keogh: John T. McDonald, 1845-1929, Prince William Co. , Va.

### **[Check # Moses Magill]**

Hardy, p. 245. Confused with Moses Magill Green? **Check #** ref.

---

<sup>349</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

## **The Men**

### **James H. McVeigh Y M V K**

Enl. May 15, 1863; detailed September 1863 ordinance dept; paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

V Wounded. Baltimore [Md.]

### **Richard McVeigh**

36 years old; w. right breast, captured April 10, 1865 Fairfax Station; released on oath June 5, 1865.

(Not member of Black Horse.)

### **Richard M. Meredith Y N**

N R. W. Meredith.

### **Walker Ried [Reid?] Millon Y M V**

Enl. August 1, 1863; Sgt.; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V W. R. Mellon.

K W. R. Millan

b. 1824; d, 1891. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # **Check**.

**John Gott:** Prominent Fairfax Co. family.#

Keogh: spelled "Millan"; grandson says thinks bur Fairfax Cem., Fairfax City.

[# **Check** with grandson.]

### **Wellington Millon Y M N V K T**

Wellington Mellon. Enl. April 25, 1865; Sgt.; present April 1864.

## **The Men**

V Wellington Mellon. Second Sergeant. Dead.

K Wellington Millan, 2nd Sergeant.

T Millan

### **Robert Mitchell Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; captured January 26, 1864 Fauquier Co.; exchanged September 30, 1864; present October 1864; paroled May 13, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Y 3rd Sgt. Captured.

V Wounded in battles around Richmond in 1862. Prince William.

A Robert Mitchell bur. Henson Family Cem. Little Georgetown, Fauquier Co.; b. April 10, 1833; d. March 27, 1915.<sup>350</sup>

### **James H. Moffit Y N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864.

N I. H. Moffit.

### **[Check # William Gill Moore]**

Tyler, V, 595. 1824-1910

### **John P. Newhouse Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 1, 1865 Winchester.

V Washington, D.C.



## **The Men**

Keogh: Bur Family graveyard at Opal on Rt. 29.

### **DeGobert B. O'Bannon**

1st Lt.; captured July 21, 1863 Chester Gap; Johnson Island, Ohio October 20, 1863; exchanged March 14, 1865 Point Lookout, Md.

### **Robert Orison**

Captured May 13, 1863 Herndon Station.

S. E. Page M [**Check #** Y]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with co.

### **Alexander Dixon Payne Y M N R P V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; elected 2nd Lt. September 19, 1861; elected 1st Lt. April 25, 1862; promoted Capt. September 1, 1863; captured November 6, 1862; captured May 18, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged May 18, 1863; horse k September 29, 1864 Waynesboro; April 9, 1865 saved regimental colors; paroled April 24, 1865 Winchester

"B. 30 Sept 1837 in Warrenton, Va.; m. Ann Morson Scott 1 July 1868 at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Rev. J.R. Hubbard officiating; d. 8 Mch 1893 at his home in Warrenton; buried in Warrenton Cemetery, services conducted from same Church by Rev. George W. Nelson..

---

<sup>350</sup>Baird; p. 281.

## **The Men**

“1853 he entered William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. and was there three years, lodging the first year with Mrs. Maupin, and the last two years with Mrs. Dix. 1857 he entered the University of Virginia and studied law; he was there one year.

“Apl 1861 he was made Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry of Fq. Co., which he commanded in 1863 and served with throughout the War..... After the war he practiced law. He was three times Mayor of Warrenton. He nominated General Hancock for President 1880. He was a member of the State Legislature 1885-7, representing Loudoun and Fauquier.

“A Warrenton paper contains his obituary written by Judge James Keith, who -- after paying tribute to his character and ability --well describes him physically as possessed of `a tall and commanding figure, a stately presence, and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence.

“His wife was b. 29 June 1841 at “Oakwood:, Fq. Co.; she d. 29 Apl 1915 in Warrenton; she was dau. of Robert Eden Scott<sup>351</sup> [brother of the first Black Horse Captain, John Scott] of “Oakwood: and w. Ann Casson Morson of “Holly Wood”, St. Co.; she was buried in Warrenton Cemetery; ... Capt and Mrs. Payne had 8 children

---

<sup>351</sup>Robert Eden Scott represent Fauquier in the House of Representatives. He was b. April 22, 1808, and was killed May 3, 1862 by Federal deserters. See Hayden, p. \_\_#\_\_.

## The Men

--Robert E. S., Alice D., Margaret L., Eliza R., Ann M., Richards W., Agnes L., and Morson."<sup>352</sup>

His father was Richards Payne [son of Daniel Payne and his wife Elizabeth Hooe Winter,<sup>353</sup>] "b. ..8 Aug 1809, ..at `Granville,' Fq. Co.; m. Alice Fitzhugh Dixon 17 Sept 1834 in Warrenton, Rev. George Lemmon officiating; d. 25 Dec 1871 in Warrenton, where he was buried; ...He practice law in Warrenton until 1850. Shortly thereafter he was elected judge of the Fauquier Court, which office he held till the outbreak of the Civil War. 1861 he was elected to the Virginia Legislature ...His w. was dau. of Turner Dixon<sup>354</sup> of "Vermont", Fq. Co., and w. Maria Turner, his cousin., b. 25 Oct 1812, and d. 23 Feb 1900;"<sup>355</sup> Buried in Warrenton Cem.<sup>356</sup>

#See obits. Eulogy by Gen. Payne. Carr scrapbook.<sup>357</sup>

See obit in Jones Bible, Lynn Hopewell has copy.#

See personal and family sketch in "Personal Sketches - State of Virginia." Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

N ViHi has *diary*.

---

<sup>352</sup>Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

<sup>353</sup>Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 103.

<sup>354</sup>Welton, p. 109. Henry Turner Dixon was "the only man in Fauquier County to vote for Abraham Lincoln [in the 1860 elections]. See reference for further information on Dixon.

<sup>355</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 138.

<sup>356</sup>Baird; p. 194.

<sup>357</sup>Carr scrapbook; op. cite.

## The Men

See letter to father while captured, Carr Scrapbook. Put in Bravest.

See Bliss reference for photo.

**Check #** UDC applic; Chapt 77. per Krick.

M. Ann Morson Scott, dau. of Congressman Robert Eden Scott and Ann Morson.

B. 1842 at Oakwood. Children: Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, Mrs. H. H. Carr.<sup>358</sup>

Mrs. Alec D. Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915, at half past four o'clock, after a prolonged illness of several months. Mrs. Payne was prominently connected throughout Virginia and was a daughter of the late Robert Eden Scott, one of the most brilliant lawyers and statesmen that Fauquier county has ever known. Her mother, the late Mrs. Robert Eden Scott, was before her marriage, Miss Anne Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood, the old family estate of the Scotts which is situated about five miles from Warrenton. She married Capt. Alec D. Payne, of Warrenton, Captain of the Black Horse Cavalry and prominent in Civil War history. Since her marriage she had lived in Warrenton at "Mecca," the family home, situated on Culpeper street. she is survived by four children, Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H.H. Carr, all of Warrenton. Also by five sisters and one brother. Mrs. William Herbert, of

---

<sup>358</sup>Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

## **The Men**

Alexandria, Va.; Mrs. Thomas Reeves, of Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. A.L. Wellford, of Richmond, Va; Mrs. Thomas Pinckney, of Charleston, S.C.; Mrs.

Henningham Spilman and Robert Scott of Richmond, Va. Funeral services will be held at St. James Episcopal church, Warrenton, Va., today (Saturday) at 4 p.m., Rev. William G. Pendleton conducting the services. Interment will be in the cemetery here.<sup>359</sup>

“Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river. On coming to the River they found the river too high to cross, so they would have to swim. Lieut. Payne made the first attempt, and would have been drowned had not the yankee Lieut. jumped in and saved him (How generous! Noble hearted yankee he was indeed, one with a soul has been left in our midst). It appeared that the water was higher at that point than lower down but the Lieut. was not aware of it when he attempted to swim. There were 5 of our soldiers in company with Lieut. Payne who could have saved him as well as the yankee -but the yankee took no thought, but was ready to save the life of his enemy -Lieut. Payne wrote an account of it to Genl. Lee. I hope he will be released soon.”<sup>360</sup>

See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott. Perhaps put in main text

Also sketch of AD payne, p 232. Also see p 234 for sketch of John Scott, Jr..

---

<sup>359</sup>Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

<sup>360</sup>Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

## **The Men**

### **Daniel James Payne M V K**

Enl. February 1, 1864; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

V Alexandria.

**Check #** UDC per Krick.

"B. 31 Jany 1825 at `Chestnut Lawn', Fq. Co.; m. Mary C. Wheatley 6 Apl 1852 at `Wheatley', Cu. Co.; d. 9 Feb 1900 at `Chestnut Lawn', where he lived and was buried.

"Before his marriage he was Deputy Clerk of the Court in Fq. Co. [In] 1849 he and his brother Marshall K. Payne were merchants, operating in Fq. Co. under the title of Payne & Brother.

"During the Civil War he was a good soldier; his commanding officer paid him a just tribute in the Warrenton newspaper announcing his death. He was there described as `a man of strong character, firm in his convictions, and positive in asserting them.'

"His w. was b. 13 Dec 1829 and d. 11 Nov 1905; dau of George T. Wheatley and w. Katherine Taylor, dau. of Mandly Taylor of Va. [**Check #** for typo, Va.?] Co....They had 10 children."<sup>361 362</sup>

His father was James Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his first wife, Susannah Kelly.<sup>363</sup>] "b. 20 June 1791 at `Bleak Hill', Cu. Co.; m. Mary Isham Randolph Keith,

---

<sup>361</sup>Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

## **The Men**

7 Sept 1815 in Fq.; d. 21 Apr 1869 at his home `Chestnut Lawn," Fq. Co., where he and all his children except Mrs. Jeffries were buried....He was the only child of his father's first marriage, and was reared by his first-cousin Mrs. Scott of Fq.

"He is said to have served in the war of 1812, and was known as Captain....

"His wife was first-cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. She was b. 19 June 1789, and d. 14 Mch 1869.

"1830 `James Payne of Marsh Run' qualified as Justice of the Peace in Fq. Co.

"There were 7 children....."<sup>364</sup>

### **E. S. Payne Y**

Stiles shows Eugene S. Payne, Co. G.

### **John Daniel Payne Y**

Stiles shows as member of Co. A.

"John Daniel Payne was a member of the `Black Horse Cavalry,' and was captain of a company recruited in Prince William county, Virginia. [He] was a son of Colonel William Winter Payne, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, a member of Congress from Alabama, who married Minerva Winston, daughter of Governor Winston, of Alabama."<sup>365</sup>

---

<sup>362</sup>Baird; p. 139.

<sup>363</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.89.

<sup>364</sup>Payne, Col. Brook; op. cite; p. 112.

<sup>365</sup>Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

## **The Men**

“B. 22 Apl 1828 in Tuscumbia, Ala.; m. Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell 20 Jany 1852 in Fq. Co., Va.; d. 16 Dec 1880 in Fq. Co.; buried in Warrenton cemetery. The dates of his birth and death cut on his grave-stone are incorrect. This has been determined by the examination of more reliable evidence, in conference with members of his family....

“[In] 1847 John Daniel Payne accompanied his father from Ala. to ‘Bellevue’, Fq. Co., Va. He became a physician, and lived at ‘Erland’, Greenwich, P. W. Co. and ‘Inglewood’, same county, on the highway near Buckland. His brother-in-law wrote of him --‘His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he come up to the full measure of a man.’

“His wife was b. 7 May 1834 and d. 10 Jany 1897 in Warrenton, Va., at the home of her dau. Mrs. George Stone... She was buried beside her husband; her grave is not marked. She was dau. of William Steptoe Blackwell and w. Anne Sparke Gordon. Dr. and Mrs. Payne had 3 children.....”<sup>366</sup>

His sister Minerva “Erva” Winston Payne married her first cousin William H. Payne, the first war time captain of the Black Horse, later Brig. Gen.

[Reference to Black Horse Cavalry above is probably Stuart’s Cavalry vice Black Horse Co.]

His and his wife’s photograph is in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton, VA. #

---

<sup>366</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.



## **The Men**

### **John Scott Payne Y V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; detached January 1862 quartermaster, Warrenton.

V Dead.

Possibly same man as in Paynes of Va. p. 139., except would have been 50 in 1864. Yet will notes that served in some capacity. **Check** will. #

"b. @ 2 A. M. 26 Mch 1814 at "Granville," Fq. Co.; n. m.; d. 19 Jany 1867 at "Granville", where he was buried; his grave is not marked. His will dated 15 Oct 1866 (28 Jany 1867) Fq. Co. left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces. It is an interesting document, written with bitter memories of the Civil War and its so-called Reconstruction Period rankling in his mind. His father's will left him one-half of "Granville", including the homestead, and \$1000 over and above the share of the other children to compensate him for the smaller expenditure made on his education. That he served in the Civil War in some capacity is indicated by the terms of his will."<sup>367</sup>

Keogh: bur Warrenton Cem. [This is another John Scott Payne, 1844-1895, USMA 1862, Maj. 5th Cav. See Payne book.]

### **John William Payne Y M V K**

Paroled May 11, 1865 Winchester.

K J. W. Payne.

---

<sup>367</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

## The Men

Check # UDC per Krick. Chapt 36.

“B. 29 Jany 1846 in Cu. Co.; m(1) Mary Crimora Yancey 22 Dec 1875, m(2) Sallie Thomas Yancy 28 Aug 1883; d. 30 Jany 1903; buried at ‘Bleak Hill’, Cu. Co.; his grave is marked.<sup>368</sup>

“His first wife d. 15 Aug 1881 at the age of 31; his second w. was b. 25 May 1845 and d. 6 Dec 1909; they were buried at ‘Bleak Hill’; their graves are marked. His wives were sisters, daus. of Benjamin Mitchell Yancy who m 1839 Catherine J. Banks, dau of Dr. William Tunstall Banks of Ma. Co. and w. Clara H. These sisters inherited considerable land.

“Mr. Payne’s home was ‘Glen Mary’, about one mile from ‘Bleak Hill’....

“In Apl 1864 he enlisted in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’.. ...and served till the close of the war. There were no children by his m(1). By his m(2) there were 4 children ...”<sup>369</sup>

His father was John Woodville Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.<sup>370</sup>] “b. 20 Apl 1813 at “Bleak Hill,” Cu. Co.; m(1) Agatha Eustace Blackwell of Fq. Co. 29 Oct 1835, by whom there were no children; m(2) Judith Steptoe Keith

---

<sup>368</sup>The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

<sup>369</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 162; details of children given.

<sup>370</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 89.

## **The Men**

of Fq. Co. 25 Feb 1841; d. 14 Feb 1850. He and his wives were buried at "Bleak Hill"...His home in Cu. Co. was called "Glen Mary" it adjoined "Bleak Hill"...<sup>371</sup>

Keogh: 29 June 1846-30 July (not Jan.) 1903.

Per Krick, d. Alanthus, age 57, Jan 30, 1903, Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4. #

### **Joseph Fant Payne Y M V K T**

Enl. April 1, 1862; w. and captured January 15, 1863 Kelly's Ford; Old Capital Prison, Washington, D.C.; exchanged March 29, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded.

"B. 12 July 1845 in Cu. Co.; m. his first-cousin Sallie Brent Fant 2 Nov 1863 at 'Edgewood', Cu. Col; d. 2 Dec 1920 at his residence, 707 Sheperd Street, Washington, D.C.

"During the Civil War he was a Black Horse Cavalryman. He enlisted 9 Mch 1862 in Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry, under Capt. A.D. Payne., Wickham's Brigade, Fitz Lee's Division, Stuart's Corps. In Mch 1863 while on furlough visiting his uncle James Payne at 'Chestnut Lawn', Fq. Co., the enemy unexpectedly surrounded the house. He managed to reach his horse and made a dash down the road, jumping a very high gate. He and his horse were wounded; he was overtaken and captured at Kelly's Ford; was held prisoner for three months in the old Capitol building in

---

<sup>371</sup>John W. Payne's wives were first-cousins. Col. Paynes book has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes, and other Black Horsemen were related.

## **The Men**

Washington; and then exchanged and returned to his company. He was courier for General Stuart at Gettysburg. His widow informed the writer that he joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses.

"His wife was dau. of Newton Brent Fant of 'Mountain View', Cu. Co. and w. Susan Ann Connor. Mrs. Payne d. 28 Dec 1931 at her home in Washington. They had 4 children.<sup>372</sup>

His father was George Samuel Major Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.<sup>373</sup>] "b. 27 Nov 1814 at 'Bleak Hill', Cu. Co.; m. Frances Merriman Fant 8 May 1837 at 'Mountain View', Cu. Co. - the old Fant residence; d. 1 Jany 1892 at his residence, 'Raeburne', at Cordova, Cu. Co.; buried in the cemetery there in one corner of his farm. His wife was b. 30 Oct 1819, dau. of John Penn Fant, who m. 16 Sept 1802 Anne, dau. of Capt Nicholas Payne and w. Elizabeth Towles...Mr. & Mrs. Payne had 6 children."<sup>374</sup>

Keogh: Bur. Wash. D.C.

## **Marshall Payne**

Captured July 30, 1863 Culpeper; exchanged January 17, 1865.

---

<sup>372</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

<sup>373</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 89.

<sup>374</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 118.

## **The Men**

[See Baird; p. 133 for Minor Payne, Berryman Payne both of 4th Va. Cav; and Marshall Payne, 9th Va. Cav., all buried in Orlean Cem.]

Baird, p. 170: Marshall Payne / 1824-1887, C.S.A. marker; Harriet A. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1822-1861; Mildred N. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1840 -1879.

Possibly he is the Marshall Payne on p. 406 of Paynes of Va., but he would have been age 40 in 1864. Reference say, though, that he served in the Confederate Army. Little old for cavalry, but, ?

He is not Marshall K. Payne, brother of James Daniel Payne above, who would have been age 60 in 1866.

### **Rice Winfield Hooe Payne**

“Mr. Payne entered the Confederate Army 1 May 1861 and served with the Black Horse Troop until its return to Fauquier Springs. He was transferred to the Quartermaster Dept. as Captain and was promoted to Major therein 28 July 1862...”<sup>375</sup>

[**Check #** why this man not on rosters. Confused with another? **Check** when BH returned to Fauquier Springs [After going to Harpers Ferry in Spring 61?] **Check #** Confederate Service records.]

“Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818-1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne. He married America Semmes and after her death,

---

<sup>375</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 141. Much more on this man in reference.

## **The Men**

he married Virginia Semmes. About two years before the war Mr. Payne began the construction of his home on Culpeper Street, called 'Mecca,' long celebrated for its spacious and brilliant hospitality. It was completed and occupied early in 1861. A son, Raphael S. Payne, wrote in 1896 that 'Mecca' 'Was the headquarters and camping-ground of some of the great generals of the northern army, having been occupied by Generals McDowell, Sumner and Russell with their staffs. The spacious drawing-room was used for planning campaigns, and members of the family today who were children then remember to have seen the walls and floors covered with charts, maps and topographical surveys. A telegraph wire, which was a great curiosity at that time, was run into the house, connecting it directly with Washington, and an operator kept on duty day and night to feel the pulse at the capital and post the Secretary of War on every movement of the Army of Northern Virginia. This same drawing-room was the scene of sorrow and suffering, as well as of bright assemblages in those anxious times. It was a hospital for the Confederate and Union soldiers alike, after the great battles at Manassas."<sup>376</sup>

### **William Henry Fitzhugh Payne Y R P V K**

Commissioned Maj. April[?] 11, 1861; appointed Lt. Col. October 20, 1862; promoted Col. September 1, 1863; promoted Brig. Gen'l. November 1, 1864; captured May 1862 Williamsburg; captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, [Pa.];

---

<sup>376</sup>Welton, p. 141.

## **The Men**

exchanged May 8, 1864; captured April 15, 1865 Warrenton Ford; released May 29, 1865 Johnson Island Prison, Ohio.

b. January 27, 1830 Fauquier Co.; VMI, UVa student; w., saber cut in side and captured May 5, 1862 Williamsburg; July or August 1862 paroled; return to duty September 1862; November 1862 Lynchburg Hospital; w., saber cut in side, horse k., and captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, Pa.; Johnson's Island, Oh.; w. April 1, 1865 Five Forks. Lawyer; d. March 29, 1904 Washington; bur. Warrenton.

B. 27 Jany 1830 at "Clifton", Fq. Co.; m. his cousin Mary ["Molly"] Elizabeth Winston Payne 29 Sept 1852 at "Bellevue", Fq. Co., Rev. T. G. Wall, Presbyterian minister, officiating; d. at 11:28 A.M. 29 Mch 1904 in Washington, D.C.; buried in Warrenton cemetery; his grave is marked.

Although he was christened as given above, he signed his name W.H. Payne, because—as he explained—it was difficult to write the F flowingly.

A family record describes him as "Episcopalian by birth; 5 ft. 7 in. in height; weighed 156 lbs at 50; dark complexion robust health." His mother's letter to her sister relates that at eleven years of age he was reading Caesar at a private school maintained at the home of his uncle Dr. Clarkson of "Bellevue". He entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington on 18 August 1846 and was admitted to the 3rd class, at which time there were four classes. In 1858 he was a member of the Board of Visitors of the Institute. On 1 July 1873 the Board declared him an Honor Graduate of the Class of 1849. He entered the University of Virginia 1848 and left there 1850,

## **The Men**

having studied Moral Philosophy and Law. During the first year he boarded with Col. Kemper; the second year with Mr. McKennie. 1851 he was admitted to the Warrenton Bar. About 1855 he was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Fq. Co., which position he held until the Civil War and also during the “reconstruction period”.

After the war he achieved a brilliant career as an orator and lawyer, became General counsel for the southern Railway Co., and left behind him a distinguished military record.

Although he served in the Legislature for one year, he eschewed politics. He was once offered the nomination for Governor of Virginia at a time when the Democratic candidate for the office was certain of election.

The scope and purpose of this family history do not justify the extended biography of any one individual; but since it was General Payne’s military record that won him greater fame than any other of his accomplishments, this sketch would be less than half complete without the statement of that record. Perhaps the most satisfactory method of recounting his service in this field would be to quote bodily from the “Confederate States Roll of Honor in the Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.”:-

“William Henry Fitzhugh Payne enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry 17 April 1861; commissioned Captain 27 Apr 1861; Major 11 Sept 1861; Lt. Col. 7 June 1862; Colonel 1 Sept 1863; Brig. Genl 1 Nov 1864. General Payne was recommended for Major General to succeed Major General Fitzhugh Lee,



## **The Men**

who was to be promoted to Lt. Genl. of the Army of Northern Virginia, but was prevented by the sudden evacuation. Captain Payne commanded the Black Horse Cavalry at First Manassas, where it captured 16 pieces of artillery.

In May 1862 he was desperately wounded at Williamsburg and was left on the battle-field for dead.

He commanded the 4th Virginia in a cavalry combat at Kellysville 17 Mch 1863. He commanded the 2nd North Carolina regulars at Chancellorsville May 1863 and at Brandy 9 June 1863, and also in a forlorn hope at Hanover, Pa., where he was wounded in a hand-to-hand encounter and his regiment cut to pieces. The battle of Gettysburg was raging while he was in prison. From Hanover he was sent to Johnson's Island, where he had a severe and long experience, but was finally exchanged. He commanded the 4th Virginia in a series of skirmishes from Trevilians to "White House. 19 Sept 1864 he commanded a brigade at Winchester; 19 Oct 1864, at Cedar Creek; and 30 Mch 1865 at Five Forks, where he was badly wounded and sent to Richmond.

During the evacuation he failed to reach his Brigade and took refuge near his home in Warrenton, where he was captured on the night of Lincoln's assassination. He was carried into Washington that night and put in the old Capitol prison. One of Lincoln's assassin having assumed the name of Payne, General Payne was confounded with him and narrowly escaped violence at

## **The Men**

the hands of the populace, who at every lamp-post shouted 'hang him!' and tried to lasso him and drag him from his horse.

He served throughout the entire war, from the attempt to surprise Harper's Ferry in Apl 1861 until wounded at Five Forks in 1865. While commanding the 4th Virginia in the Valley Campaign with General Early, he took his Brigade—which numbered only 500 men—and attacked the Federal post at New Creek, near Cumberland, W. Va., capturing 829 prisoners, including the Commandant of the Post, many horses, and valuable equipment and supplies. For this daring feat, General Thomas L. Rosser presented him with a very handsome sword, for distinguished gallantry in the field 28 Nov 1864.”

Something of the esteem in which he was held may be seen in a quotation from a Warrenton paper, written during his life:—”General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.”

Quite equal to his bravery was his loyalty to his friends and to his State. The Calendar of State Papers contains a letter from him to the Governor of Virginia dated 24 Feb 1865 asking that his Brigade be supplied with a Virginia flag. He promised the Governor that it should not be disgraced by those who marched under its folds, and spoke with love for the whole Confederacy, but of his special devotion to his State.

## **The Men**

General and Mrs. Payne had 10 children—William W., Arthur A., Henry F., John W., Richards R., Minerva W., John D., Sarah R. T., Virginia S., and Charles B.<sup>377</sup>

His obituary read as follows:

Black Horse Officer Dead. Gen. William H. Payne Passes Away at His Home in This City. Eulogized by His Old Commander, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, as one of the Most Gallant and Ablest Cavalrymen. Gen., William Henry Payne, a distinguished lawyer and citizen, and according to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, under whom he saw four years of arduous service, “one of the most gallant soldiers and ablest cavalry officers who drew a sword in defense of the Sought,” died at his apartments at the Gloucester at 11:30 o’clock yesterday morning.

He had been ill for a long time, and for the past three days was unconscious. His advanced age—seventy-four years—rendered his death certain from the very inception of the more serious turn his illness recently took. His family, consisting of his wife, five sons, and a daughter, surrounded the bedside of the husband and father as breath left his body and his sufferings were over.

The body of Gen. Payne, accompanied by the family and the honorary pallbearers, the latter twelve in number, will leave the city for Warrenton at

---

<sup>377</sup>Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

## **The Men**

10:15 o'clock to-morrow morning. There the funeral services will be held and the interment will take place.

The honorary pallbearers will be Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Maj. John W. Daniel, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Col. Thomas Carter, Col. Henderson, Mr. Leigh Robinson, Maj. Robert Hunter, Dr. D.C. Gordon, Col Thomas Smith, Maj. W.F. Halleck, Judge George L. Christian, and Col. Conally Trigg. At Warrenton the remains will be met by the Black Horse Troop, the famous cavalry command which was Gen. Payne's first command during the war, and Joe Kendall Camp, U.C.V., which will furnish the escort to the church and finally to the grave.

The funeral services will be conducted by Right Rev. Alfred Randolph, Bishop of Virginia, and Rev. Mr. Laird, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Warrenton. Rev. J. William Jones, chaplain general of the United Confederate Veterans, is also expected to be present.

Standing almost in the presence of the remains, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee last night paid tribute to the memory of his old comrade in arms.

"He was a magnificent soldier," said Gen. Lee. "On the field of battle he was active energetic, and bold, always first where danger called. He was wounded a number of times. He came out of the war with a record unsurpassed by no one.

## **The Men**

“He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer, known all over Virginia as one of the leading criminal lawyers the State has ever produced. He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him. There was no office, political, or otherwise, that Virginia could have conferred upon him he could not have had merely by holding out his hand. There was no Virginian of his day and generation who surpassed him in any of the qualities that combine to make up an all-round soldier and citizen. I cannot speak of my own personal grief in his death.”

Gen. Payne's children, who survive him, are William Winter Payne, Arthur M. Payne, Henry Fitzhugh Payne, J. Winston Payne, Mrs. Eppa Hunton, jr., and C. Brand Payne.

He was born at Clifton, Fauquier County, Va., January 27, 1830, the eldest son of Arthur Alexander Mason and Mary Conway Mason (Fitzhugh) Payne; grandson of Capt. William and Marion (Morson) Payne and of the Hon. Nicholas and Sarah Washington Ashton Fitzhugh, and a descendant in the seventh generation from John Payne who came to Virginia in 1620. His mother was a great-grand-daughter of Augustine Washington.

He was educated at the University of Missouri, the University of Virginia, and at the Virginia Military Institute, and was married to Mary Elizabeth Winston, daughter of Col. William Winter Payne; practiced law and served as Commonwealth's attorney for Fauquier County until 1869, save during the suspension of civil duties, 1861-1865.

## **The Men**

He entered the Confederate service as captain of the Black Horse Cavalry, and in September, 1861, was promoted major of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry and took part in the peninsular campaign. He was wounded in the battle of Williamsburg and was taken prisoner. After his release he was promoted lieutenant colonel and placed in temporary command of the Second North Carolina Cavalry. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Hanover, Pa., June 30, 1863, and on his exchange was promoted brigadier general and commanded the Fifth, sixth, Eighth, and Thirty-sixth battalions of Virginia cavalry which made up Payne's Brigade, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Early's army. He was conspicuous in the battle of five Forks, April 1, 1865, where he was wounded, Col. R.B. Boston succeeding to the command of the brigade.

He was arrested April 13, 1865, and brought to Washington, having been mistaken for William Howard Payne, who was implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, and by the firmness of an officer having him in charge was rescued from a mob intent on killing him.

Gen. Payne practiced law in Washington for a number of years, and since 1892 had been counsel for the Southern Railway. recently he had relinquished the active practice of his profession.<sup>378</sup>

# See write up in "Personal Sketches - State of Virginia."

---

<sup>378</sup>Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

## The Men

# See mention in Autobiography of Eppa Hunton. Payne's two daus. both married Eppa Hunton, Jr.

Silver spurs presented to him after 1st Manassas <sup>379</sup>

# **Add material from great grandau. Mrs. Warner.**

# Contact James Bolton, Jr., 2411 Stuart Ave., Richmond, Va 23220, descendent working on Gen. Payne. Info from Va state library.

**You have a great site. Warrenton is a very special place to me since my great grandfather was a native and is burried in the cemetery there along with his very good friend John Singleton "Grey Ghost" Mosby and other family members, Brig. Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh Payne whose frock coat is on display at the museum. His Daughter Virginia m. Eppa Hunton, Jr. dau. Brig. Gen. Eppa Hunton who was a Law partner of Ge. Payne. 73**  
**Jim Bolton: WA4WJG** [Jim WA4WJG <jimbol@richmond.infi.net>](mailto:jimbol@richmond.infi.net)

Richmond, VA USA - Sunday, January 23, 2000 at 20:23:39 (EST)

VMI: "Warrenton, Va; 1 yr., ent 3rd; Hon. Grad., N. S. (7-1-1873); Grad. Univ of Va., Lawyer; Comm Attny." Member Board of Visitors, 1858-60, 1874-76, Class of '49.<sup>380</sup>

---

<sup>379</sup>Richmond Daily Enquirer. **Check** dates #. Also see letter in Virginia Historical Society Mss 242486a1.

<sup>380</sup>VMI; op. cite.

## The Men

See Jefferies for write-up.<sup>381</sup>

### S. J. Payne N

#### W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?) V K

V W. W. Payne. Teacher. Warrenton.

K W. W. Payne.

**Check #** Richmond Obituaries, W. W. Payne, died 2/3/1909.<sup>382</sup>

1909. Dr. William Winter Payne the eldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne died after a short illness at his home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, Va., on Wednesday night the 3rd inst.[Feb 3, 1909], aged about 75 years. He graduated at William and Mary College and took his diploma in medicine from a Richmond Va. Medical College. He practiced his profession successfully in what is now the Remington neighborhood of this county till 1861, when on the call of his State he joined the Black Horse Cavalry, in which command he served most efficiently till discharged on account of physical disability. Dr. Payne was a great-grandson of Capt. William Payne of the Revolution, who moved from Tidewater, Va., in the 18th century and settled at Clifton in this county. He was connected with many distinguished families of Virginia and the South. Dr. Payne was a man of high principals and just views, never demonstrative,

---

<sup>381</sup>Klitch, p. 227.

<sup>382</sup>Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**



## **The Men**

but firm to hold conviction of right. As a student with fine retentive mind he doubtless had at his command more valuable information of Virginia and her people than any one among us. It is to be hoped that he has left the result of his labors in such shape as to be useful to posterity. Dr. Payne know what honor, courtesy and justice were, and from practicing these virtues while for more than a quarter of a century teaching the youth of this community, left an impress for good that shall never fail. As a personal friend, adviser and helper, the sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor. (Born 1835.)<sup>383</sup>

Dr. W. W. Payne died at his home here on Wednesday night of last week in his seventy-sixth year, of Bright's disease. He was the son of the late Richards Payne of Warrenton, and after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher. Dr. Payne fought during the early years of the Civil War in the famous Blackhorse Cavalry, but was retired on account of health. He was a graduate of the Richmond Medical College, also of the University of Pennsylvania. His funeral was held from the Episcopal Church Friday afternoon. He is survived by three daughters, Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Clarence Woodward of Norfolk, Miss Agnes Richardson Payne with whom he made his home. Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old

---

<sup>383</sup>Klitch, p. 200.

## **The Men**

school, well in formed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.<sup>384</sup>

**See Jeffries p. 226 for sketch on Richards Payne.**

### **William M. Pegram Y M V K**

Enl. May 1, 1863; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 25, 1863; present February 15, 1865; paroled April 21, 1865 Richmond.

V Wounded at Raccoon Ford. Baltimore, Md.

A War Reminiscence<sup>385</sup>

By Wm. H. Pegram

It was during the winter of 1864-65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men's souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.

The old Fourth Cavalry was on a forced march down the Valley to meet a column of the enemy which was advancing, and after a day's ride, went into bivouac just at night fall on the road side.

We did not have the 'cigars and cognac' as the old song says, with which 'to bivouac,' so after a hasty 'bite of something to eat,' and picketing and feeding

---

<sup>384</sup>The Warrenton, Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

<sup>385</sup>Pegram, Wm. H., "A War Reminiscence," *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

## **The Men**

horses, we soon rolled ourselves, head and ears, in our blankets and lay prone upon the frozen ground.

To a tired soldier sleep comes quickly, and with it almost entire oblivion, he really dreams, so hardly more than a minute elapsed after the lying down before the entire camp was as silent as the grave.

While preparing for a rest we had been notified of a coming snow storm, not only by black clouds which hung heavily in the north east, but by heralds in the shape of cutting snow flakes propelled by the wintry blast.

It was fearfully cold; so bitter was it indeed, it was thought expedient to dispense with the usual camp guard so as to enable all to obtain whatever of comfort was possible under the circumstances.

The regiment at that time numbered between six and seven hundred men who, soldier like, caring only for the present, and unmindful of the morrow, slept soundly and, I may add, rapidly.

I had slept as I had supposed only a few minutes when I suddenly awoke to consciousness being made aware of an immense pressure upon me accompanied with intolerable heat.

In attempting to move, I found myself, as it were, packed tightly in a mold, which I fitted exactly, and I was unable to turn either to right or left. I soon found that I was covered with a very friendly blanket of snow.

## **The Men**

With a vigorous push, I threw my blanket off, and a most curious spectacle presented itself to my astonished gaze.

The black clouds had passed away and the bright morning moon shone down upon the ground covered with a white mantle of eight inches of snow. Looking around me, as far as the eye could reach in every direction, I saw nothing but the unbroken snow covering what appeared to be mounds or graves in every conceivable position. I was sitting upright in my own grave in the middle of a huge cemetery.

Not a human being could I discover anywhere, while everything was as still as death itself. While I was wrapt in the contemplation of so wonderful a scene, the bugle at headquarters a quarter of a mile off, sounded the reveille and lo what a change! In an instant the quiet scenery was alive—all the men arose at once from their snow graves, and what was the stillness of death but a moment before was now bustle and activity. instantly the text flashed through my mind, “the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised.” Words fail me in describing my feeling at the moment of this occurrence. Had I any idea of the time I would have called some of my comrades.

As it was I am fortunate enough to be probably the only person who has really seen a prototype of the resurrection.—*Scribner's Monthly*.

**Jesse Mauzy Peters Y M R P(Whit; may refer to man below) V K T**  
Missing from Stiles.

Y Detailed courier for Mosby.

## The Men

K N. Peters.

V Wounded at Yellow Tavern 1862, Agriculturalist. Bristersburg.

T "Mauzy"

**Check #** with reference.<sup>386</sup>

Keogh: Bur. George burying ground, Bristersburg, on Lacy Peters Farm. No tombstone. b. 24 Nov, 1829; d. 1911.

The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia on Route # 616; thence northeast about 350 yards on private road. Built in early 1800's.

Owners: John Peters inherited it from his grandmother whose surname was George; next Mauzy Peters from about 1876 until his death in 1910; then his widow until 1914. After the death of his widow, the place was then divided among his three children. The home site is now owned by Mrs. Alma Peters.

The old house burned somewhere around 1887. The fire originated in the roof. There was a one and one half story log part and kitchen shed room; also a two story frame part. It stood twenty yards or so northeast of the present house site.

---

<sup>386</sup> Julia Peters (Mrs. R.A.) Burton, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Va 22019, as told to the author. Was Mrs. Burton's great uncle.

## The Men

There is a graveyard about one hundred and twenty yards southeast of the house. It is marked by two graceful elm trees. Two of the inscriptions read as follows:

Sacred to the memory of Eliza G. Bowen consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27 <sup>th</sup> , 1836 in the 31 <sup>st</sup> year of her age.  My husband who weeps around my grave compose your mind to rest Prepare with me for sudden death and live forever blest	In memory of Duckner A. Smith who departed this life April 12 <sup>th</sup> 1842 Aged 17 years.
---	---

Mauzy Peters built the present house in the fall after the fire. During the War Between the States, Mauzy Peters served in the Black Horse Cavalry. He had a heavy black beard. Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza, her father, Peter Redd, of herself when a girl. Mrs. Eustace was raised by her Aunt Eliza and "Cherry lane." Her mother is buried

## **The Men**

there in the old graveyard about one fourth mile east or northeast of the old house (now probably in pines).

[The reference has a sketch of the family tree. The following abstracts that sketch.]

Jesse Peters lived at "Cherry Lane", married Janie George, sister of Joe George. They had the following children:

William, John, Mauzy 1829-1910 (who married Louise Caroline Boteler, 1845-1914. Louise was the daughter of Henley Boteler (1800-1883) and Elizabeth Martin 1818-1888)), Dave (who was a bachelor), Ben, James, Whitfield, Joseph (killed in war) and Robert.

Mauzy and Louise had: Virginia who married Peter Redd (1820-1905), Mary, Emeline and Eliza (single).

Virgnia and Peter had: Jesse Henley who married Lizzie Redd; Janis Betty who married Edward Miller; Emeline Louisa who married Guy Tucker; Mary Eliza who died at 21; Boteler Mauzy who married Alma Lomax now a widow, owner of the Jesse Mauzy Peter's home place.<sup>387</sup>

---

<sup>387</sup> The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722-723. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

## **The Men**

### **(James? See above) Whitfield Peters**

Keogh has: Whitfield Peters, 181-1927, bur. Wm. D. Peters farm, Rt. 806,

Catlett, Va. Same as man below above? Dates too different! **Check #**

### **Robert Pierson**

Captured June 22, 1863 Aldie; exchanged 1864.

### **Julias A. Pilcher V K**

V Wounded. Midland.

### **Theodore Clay Pilcher Y M R P(Theo) V K T**

Enl. February 5, 1863; present April 1864; horse k. October 2, 1864 Bridgewater;  
paroled May 4, 1865 Clarksburg, W.Va.

V Merchant. Midland.

Bur. Midland Cem. Midland; b. March 20, 1844; d. December 7, 1917.<sup>388</sup>

Mrs. T. E. Pilcher died Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1910.<sup>389</sup>

# Check:<sup>390</sup>

Member, Va. House of Delegates.<sup>391</sup>

I gathered the following incident from a conversation had with my friend  
Theo Pilcher, a few years since. -----***continue cite from reference.***<sup>392</sup>

---

<sup>388</sup>Baird; p. 32.

<sup>389</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Dec. 3, 1910.

<sup>390</sup>*Confederate Veteran*: 26:170.

<sup>391</sup>SHSP; Vol. \_\_\_\_, p. 218; "The Black Horse Troop."



## **The Men**

Joined Alex U.C.V April 1889.

### **\* Thomas Gordon Pollock V K**

V Killed at ----burg. [Fredericksburg or Gettysburg?? # ]

“...the grandson of Charles Lee, [was a ] law student.”<sup>393</sup>

“..a young lawyer of brilliant promise, was Thomas Gordon Pollock, the son of the author of ‘The Exode,’ a sublime production, and on his mother’s side was sprung from the heroic blood of the Lees. During the war he was transferred, with the rank of captain, to the staff of Brigadier General James L. Kemper, and fell in storming Cemetery Heights.”<sup>394</sup>

### **John Martin Porter Y M N V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; captured May 3, 1863 Warrenton Junction; exchanged May 10, 1865; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Winchester, 1864. Near Warrenton.

Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war? And that the old Germantown muster ground was the first place of assembly of any considerable number of Fauquier confederates? We were too

---

<sup>392</sup>Klitch, p. 100.

<sup>393</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

<sup>394</sup>Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

## **The Men**

poor to pay the fines for not coming together and go we must, or do worse.

Several hundred met there on the fine summer day appointed by law for the purpose. I do not remember much about the organization, but John Martin Porter, who had served as a cavalryman in the Black Horse, was made a foot Captain. ...<sup>395</sup>

### **James Garnett Priest Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured November 11, 1862; present April 1864.

V Wounded at Winchester, also, below Richmond, 1862. Dead.

B. Sept. 20, 1833; d. August 30, 1874; CSA marker. Bur Warrenton Cemetery.<sup>396</sup>

### **John M. Randolph**

Enl. July 10, 1861; present June[?] 1862.

### **\* Robert Randolph Y M V K**

Stiles has as Robert Lee Randolph. Krick says no to Lee as middle name.

Elected Capt. September [19?], 1861; horse shot October 4, 1861; promoted Maj. September 4, 1863; appointed Lt. Col. February 11, 1864; kia May 12, 1864 Meadow Bridge; horse k. Chancellorsville; Chief of Gen'l Jackson's Body Guard; commission for Brig. Gen'l being made when k. Also listed as serving with Co. F. [Prob. error.]

---

<sup>395</sup>Klitch, p. 154.

<sup>396</sup>Baird; p. 187.

## **The Men**

Bur. "Eastern View," Fauquier Co.; "b. Nov 18, 1835; killed in the cavalry charge at Meadow Bridge, August 12, 1864 while leading his Regiment the 4th Va. Cav. into action; eldest son of Charles and Mary Randolph."<sup>397</sup> Born at "The Grove."<sup>398</sup>

He was a University of Virginia law student. When the Black Horse was first formed, he "had just come to the bar, his talent still unknown except to his intimate associates who had perceived in him a clear intellect and the steady courage which were later to distinguish him as a leader of men."<sup>399</sup>

See Randolph letters in Minor papers; Va. Hist. Soc.

Also, see ViHi Keith papers for description of death at Meadow Bridge.

"Captain Randolph was born near Casanova, Virginia, of one of the foremost families in the history of Virginia. Up to the beginning of the war he had lived as a typical country gentleman, but when the testing time came he showed the mettle of his pasture.

"Like General Payne he was a natural leader of men and led them by his fine personality and the devotion he inspired. The rigid etiquette of regular army life was ignored in this command. The Captain was the friend and comrade of the men, as he might have been in peace time. He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their camp fires and led them in snowball battles. However, when

---

<sup>397</sup>Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

<sup>398</sup>From unidentified newspaper clipping given to author by John Gott.

<sup>399</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

## **The Men**

he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.

“After he became Colonel he still felt the tie of the Black Horse. Once when in command of the regiment he ordered a charge. The company in the van hesitated to move. Colonel Randolph rode out in front, waved his sword and his voice rang out clearly, ‘Black Horse, follow me!’ The company cut around those in the front and led the charge with yells of joy and pride.

“At another time when the army was in winter quarters the men were anxious for leave to go home, being within easy distance, and took their appeal to the Colonel. The following night when all lights were out in their camp they heard the familiar and beloved voice crying, ‘Wake, Black Horse, you’re going to Fauquier in the morning.’ There was no more sleep in camp that night.”<sup>400</sup>

“[He] seemed to have been one of those born to be a soldier, gifted in the capacity for managing men.”<sup>401</sup>

“[Randolph] should be especially remembered as one of that number, a courageous and enthusiastic military leader, equal to any, and superior to many.

---

<sup>400</sup>Hidden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

<sup>401</sup>From some notes of Mrs. R. Taylor Scott; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

## **The Men**

“When mounted he presented the picture of a typical cavalier, and even the stranger would be impressed with his qualifications as a commander of men; to know him, was to love him.

“When in camp, or not on duty, he was a companion as congenial and social as a school mate; when on duty, a dignified disciplinarian, whom his men delighted to honor and obey.

“In the fall of 1863, he reluctantly gave up the command of his old company, to accept the command of his regiment as Lieutenant Colonel, which office he commanded with great credit until killed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.<sup>402</sup>

“Thus ended the military career of this distinguished and promising young officer, mourned by all who knew him; for he was truly the idol of his company, and the admiration of his fellow officers and regiment.

“It is a source of mortification and regret to the survivors of the Black Horse Troop, that their financial condition has prevented the erection of a suitable monument over his remains, but his memory will ever be cherished in the hearts of

---

<sup>402</sup>Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

## The Men

those whom he so gallantly lead, and for whom he manifested so much interest as to their comforts in camp and their protection in action.”<sup>403</sup>

“He was young, he was brave, he was a gallant and efficient officer, his gaiety and cheerfulness were infectious, and his untimely death still brings tears to the eyes of those whom he commanded.”<sup>404</sup>

Children, second marriage:

305. i. CAPTAIN GEORGE WASHINGTON, 7 C. S. A., b. Feb. 19, 1828; m. June 11, 1850, Mary Beverley, dau. of Capt. Charles Carter and Mary Ann Fauntleroy

(Mortimer) Randolph, son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter)

Randolph.(\*) (Critic I., 52; II., 1, 6, 8, 32, for Randolph; I., 41-2, for Carter.)

She was a communicant of the Prot. Epis. Ch. She d. Alex'a, Va., July 24, 1889. (Obit, S. C.) Capt. B. was ed. P. E. High School, Va., and Univ. Va.; enlisted in the Loudon Cav., C. S. A., 1861; appointed Capt. on staff of Gen. Rich'd Griffith, Oct., 1861. In 1862, owing to ill health, was declared unfit for service, and left the army, but returned to do relief duty. He was an invalid when the war of 1861 began, having had 20

---

<sup>403</sup>From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

<sup>404</sup>From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. Here Mrs. Keith quotes Black Horseman Churchill Cook of King William. [Only member of the Black Horse found named Cook is James F. Cook.]

## **The Men**

severe hemorrhages from the lungs after his 23d year. After the war Mr. and Mrs. B. established the "Springwood Select Home School" for young ladies, near Leesburg, in which he educated Confederate orphans free of charge, until his health again demanded rest from active duties. I am greatly indebted to him for much data in this Ball pedigree. He is a member of the "Sons of the American Revolution."

### Children:

i. Charles Fayette. ii. Burgess, d. Warrenton, Va., Dec. 26, 1880, '26; grad. V. M. I., 1875, with the highest honors. Gen. Smith, Pres. of the V. M. I., wrote "that he had the finest receptive powers of any pupil he had ever had in the Institute." In 1879 he was appointed Prof. Industrial Univ. of Ark., Gen. D. H. Hill, Pres. (Obit. S. C.)

iii. Mary Randolph.

iv. Richard Thompson Mason, U. S. N., appointed June 16, 1880, Ass't Paymaster U. S. N. v. Landonia Minor,

(\*) Capt. Charles Carter Randolph was perhaps the most eccentric man of his day, and withal a "gentleman of the old school." He was a Captain in the Army, 1812-1815, but resigned when the war ended and retired to his estate, being a large land and slave holder in Stafford and Fauquier. Like many other "Old Line Whigs," he was an opponent of Secession, though intensely Southern. Early in the War his negroes were stampeded, his home burned, his entire property seized, and he, then nearly 70 years old, dragged off to the Old Capitol Prison. But he was so contumacious that his guards could do nothing with him, and finally turned him loose in despair. The same thing occurred with even more inhuman treatment at

## **The Men**

every fresh raid of the U. S. troops through Fauq'r on at least five occasions. On the last, when he had become thoroughly enfeebled in body, though still unbroken in spirit, it is said that Mrs. President Lincoln, catching sight of him one day as she passed the prison, was so touched by his air, and evidently suffering condition, that she interfered and procured his release and immunity from further molestation. He soon after died. He was first cousin to Gen. ROBERT E. LEE, their mothers being sisters. Of his children. Capt. Robert Lee Randolph, C. S. A., his eldest son, b. 1837, was Capt. of the "Black Horse" Cavalry, a single company from Fauquier, which struck such terror to the Federal Army that they called all C. S. Cavalry the "Black Horse" Cavalry. He was Chief of Body Guard to Stonewall Jackson and Lt. Col. 4th Va. Cav., his Commission as General of Cavalry being made out when his gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864 (Obit. Rich. Examiner), aged --.

Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C. S. A., b. 1846; aged 15 in 1861, attached himself to Capt. Throckmorton's Co., 6th Va. Cav., until his friends insisted on his going home. He gathered up his traps, mounted his horse, whose saddle flaps his feet hardly reached, rode straight to Old Stonewall's Headquarters, and, without dismounting, demanded to see him. Sandy Pendleton, the Adj't, came out and said the General could not be seen. Charlie waited until Stonewall himself came and asked what he wanted. "I want to know, General," he replied, "if you can't give me something to do." A roar of laughter from the officers around greeted this remark. But Stonewall gently questioned the boy, and finally assigned him to his staff of Couriers. From that hour he and the General were inseparable. To the great Leader



## **The Men**

the boy's simplicity, piety, and never forgetting to say his prayers, seemed to endear him. He slept every night in Jackson's tent, and was with him in every fight until the V. M. Institute was reopened, when, realizing that "threshing seed corn" was not good policy for the country, the General secured Charlie's entrance there and told him he must go. He was there a great favorite and hard student. But the Corps of Cadets were put into the fight at the battle of Newmarket, and "the little general," as Charlie was called, was left for dead on the field with a bullet above the ear. A noble physician near by took him home and nursed him until he recovered." He grad. V. M. I. 1870; taught school; grad. Va. Theo. Sem. 1876; ordained Deacon and Priest Prot. Epis. Ch. Is Rector of the Ch. at Fincastle, Va.<sup>405</sup>

See Jefferies, p. 230-231 for writeup.<sup>406</sup>

### **George Chilton Ransdell Y M V K T**

Enl. August 23, 1861; captured January 1, 1863 Morrisville; exchanged March 29, 1863; present April 1864.

V Wounded in F---- Co. 1863. Missouri.

b. 1839 Fauquier Co.; d 1900-04 Washington, D.C., per UDC applic, Chapt. 38.

**Check #.**

Y Ransdall.

---

<sup>405</sup> Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

<sup>406</sup> Klitch, pp. 230-231.

## **The Men**

### **Charles Ratcliffe**

Captured June 22, 1863 Aldie; exchanged November 1864; captured May 2, 1865 Centreville; released on oath May 31, 1865 Elmira Prison, N.Y.

### **Joseph Samuel Read Y M N V K**

Stiles has as Reid.

Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; present April 1864; scout for Gen'l Stuart.

Y Promoted 3rd Sgt.

V Joseph S. Reid, Fourth Sergeant, wounded at Todd's Tavern, April 1864. Bristersburg.

K Jos. S. Reed, 4th Sergnt.

**Check #** with ref.<sup>407</sup>

Keogh: B. 1 Feb, 1830; d. 24 Dec. 1884. Bur "Redd" Cemetery, now owned by F. Taylor, East of Rt. 607 and 616 crossroads. **Check** stone. **#**

"Shortly after this [the fighting at Stevensburg, October 11, 1863,] Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, needing scouts to watch the enemy's advance, called upon Captain Randolph to furnish them from his company. Several members of the Troop were chosen with Sergeant Reed, who had a deserved reputation for a cool courage and sagacity, to head the detachment. The scouting operations of Reed and his companions throughout the counties of Prince William, Stafford and lower

## **The Men**

Fauquier, abounding in dangerous and difficult situations, were so well conducted that their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”<sup>408</sup>

“..a man remarkable even in that army and in that command for sagacity, calmness in the moment of danger, and a lion-like courage.”<sup>409</sup>

### **James W. Rector Y M V K T**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 25, 1863; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

V Warrenton.

A James W. Rector b. 1859 bur. Mt. Holley Cem. Remington. Could be son.<sup>410</sup>

His widow's Texas Pension application<sup>411</sup> reveals the following. He was born in Fauquier County, Va. in 1842. He died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, June 2, 1913 and is buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale. His widow was Mary S. Rector, whom he married in Fauquier county, Va., January 1, 1865. He came to Texas in 1887. He removed to Caldwell County in 1893. His widow died in Dale, Caldwell

---

<sup>407</sup>Mrs. Lorna Read, 820-3622, descendent, verified middle name and spelling. Conversation with Author, September, 1984. [ask for more info.]

<sup>408</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

<sup>409</sup>Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 608.

<sup>410</sup>Baird; p. 145.

<sup>411</sup> Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

## **The Men**

county, Texas, on September 6, 1919. His application was attested to by Hugh Hamilton and W. M. Green, former members of the Black Horse.

He is believed to be the brother of William Eli Rector, Co. K, 8th Va. Reg. Inf., who died in Lockhart, Caldwell county Texas, January 30, 1923 and is buried in the Blackwell/Rector Cem., Caldwell County, Texas.

### **Ludwell Thomas Rector Y M V K T**

Enl. July 20, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Near Bealeton.

K T. R. Rector.

A Ludwell Rector bur. Cool Spring Methodist Church, Delaplane; d. 1831. Could be father, etc.<sup>412</sup> [John **Gott** says no, this man has no children. **# Check** Manassas Battlefield Museum with pistol on display belonging to Ludwell Thomas Rector. Find donor. card says "of Salem", now Marshall. Park Web site has photo of pistol. [www.nps.gov/mana/musem/personal/11.htm](http://www.nps.gov/mana/musem/personal/11.htm)]

### **William L. Reynolds**

Captured January 6, 1864 Front Royal; exchanged February 13, 1865.

### **Hiram A. Rickets Y M V K T**

Enl. March 10, 1863; w. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; present April 1864; paroled April 25, 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>412</sup>Baird; p.1.

## **The Men**

Y Listed as H. A. Ricketts.

V H. A. Rickets. Mexico, Mo.

K H. A. Rickets.

T "Hiram"

### **Jesse P. Robinson**

Keogh: Bur Bealeton Cem., 1844-1915, Black Horse Cavalry. Who is this man?

Baird says Jesse B. Robinson, b. Mar. 8, 1844, d. Feb. 28, 1915. [Baird; p. 251.]

**Check** Democrat for obit. #

### **John Thomas Riley Y M R P V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Warrenton; exchanged May 10, 1863; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded at Farmville, 1865. Culpeper Co.

Richmond Obituaries, d. March 20, 1909. <sup>413</sup> #

His obituary reads:

Mr. John T. Riley of Waterloo, Culpeper county, a gallant member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A., died on Saturday morning last [March 20, 1909] after a brief illness. Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at

---

<sup>413</sup>Richmond paper obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check #**.

## **The Men**

Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war. He was well known here. He is survived by several sons and daughters.<sup>414</sup>

### **John W. Riley Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

V Near Warrenton, Va.

Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor.<sup>415</sup>

Bur. Manassas Cem, at Route 128.<sup>416</sup> [**Check! #**]

### **John Payne Robinson Y M R P V K T**

Enl. April 1, 1862; w. March 1863; present April 1864.

V Wounded in Warrenton, 1863. Merchant. Alexandria.

b. 1845; d. 1912.<sup>417</sup>

**Check #** Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1845-1912, Bur. St. Pauls. Cem, Alexandrial. Mem. Alex. Lee Camp, U. C. V.

### **\* William N. Robinson Y M V K**

Enl. July 18, 1861; present May 22, 1862; k. 1862.

V Killed at Ashland, 1862.

---

<sup>414</sup>*The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

<sup>415</sup>Krick notes.

<sup>416</sup>Krick notes.

<sup>417</sup>Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick.

## **The Men**

**J. M. Sarver Y**

**J. K. Savage K**

**Anton Schwab Y**

One of 10 children he was b. 4 June 1834, Uchlfeld (Bavaria), Germany. D. 13 June, 1906, Warrenton, Va. Buried in Warrenton Cemetery. CSA marker. He was the son of Joseph Maier Schwab and Helena Katz. Joseph Schwab was b. Sept, 1799 in Uchlefld (Bavaria) Germany, d. 2 March 1883, Fuerth (Bavaria) Germany. His parents were Moses and Friedel Schwab. Hiemele (Helene) Katz was b. 8 Nov 1803 in Adelsdorf (Barveria) Germany, and d. 30 July 1870 in Fuerth (Barveria) Germany.<sup>418</sup>

He married Susan Elizabeth Heflin, 21 [or 20] June or Jan, re **Check** marriage record #], 1858 in Fauquier County.<sup>419</sup> She was b. 7 June, 1837. D. 15 Aug. 1930. Bur. Warrenton Cem. She was the daughter of Lawson Alexander Heflin and Ann Eliza Heflin.

They had Maurice, who married Lucy ?; They had Ashton Douglas Schwab.<sup>420</sup>

“He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia, when he was 18 years old, about 1852. He was about 5’9” tall, stockily built, with dark brown hair and hazel eyes.

---

<sup>418</sup>Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

<sup>419</sup>Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

<sup>420</sup> Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

## **The Men**

His first business was that of pack peddler and he sold goods over the rural district, finally accumulating enough funds to acquire a horse and wagon. Just before the outbreak of the war he had established a store near Marshall, on Carter's Run. For a time he had a store and post office at Waterloo, later moving to Warrenton where he opened a store. When he bought "Engleside," the old Allen farm, about seven miles north of Warrenton, he retired from merchandising.

He owned a lot of real estate in Fauquier County according to the deeds in the clerk's office. He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter Lena Bishop and her husband Ernest. His wife Susan died at the house of her son, Maurice on Waterloo Road. (The house was destroyed to build the shopping center on Route 211 and Waterloo St.)

My grandmother, Susan H. Schwab, told me that Anton Schwab joined the war early in 1861. He rode in one day from Warrenton and said he had joined the Black Horse Cavalry. She used to tell me stories about grandfather riding with Col. Mosby, how he would come home wet and cold from his post on View Tree mountain as lookout. Grandfather was never captured or wounded."<sup>421</sup>

**Check #** Tyler, iv, 265, per Krick.

Photo provided by Elsie Payne.

---

<sup>421</sup> Elsie S. Payne.



## **The Men**

### **John Scott, Jr. Y R P K**

First Captain of the company. Resigned in Spring of 61 to join Confederate Army.

“..Major, 24th Battalion Virginia Partisan Rangers, 1862-63. The bn. was disbanded in Jan. 1863. In April 1863, Scott was commanding some stray cavalry units in Arkansas, and signing as a colonel. Later in the war he returned to serve with partisan ranger units in Va ... Scott's Battalion was a rowdy and useless unit.”<sup>422</sup>

Mentioned Years of Anguish; p. 10; Robert Eden Scott bio sketch on p. 153

Bur. Warrenton Cem; son of Judge John Scott and Elizabeth Picket, of “Oakwood”, b. April 23, 1820; d. May 7, 1907.<sup>423</sup>

“B. Fauquier county, Va. April 23, 1820; M. November 14, 1850, Harriet Augusta Caskey, b. February 6, 1833, dau. of James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskey, of Stewarton, Scotland. Her father coming to Va., became President of the Exchange Bank, also of the Bank of Virginia, Richmond.

“Colonel John Scott was ed. Warrenton; studied law for two years under his father, Judge Jno. Scott; grad. B.L., Univ. Va., and was admitted to the bar 1841..... Col. Scott became editor Richmond Wig 1850, but in 1851 retired to his plantation, near Warrenton, inherited from his father, and entered upon a course of

---

<sup>422</sup>Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

<sup>423</sup>Baird; p. 197.

## **The Men**

political reading. This resulted in his publishing, in 1860, his first literary work, entitled 'The Lost Principles of the Federal Government, or the Sectional Equilibrium: How it was created, how destroyed, and how it may be restored, by Barbarossa.' The object of the work was to show that the true nature of the U. S. Constitution was a compact between the free soil and the slave sections based on a balance between them of political power and influence.

"Col. Scott recruited and organized ....the famous 'Black Horse Cavalry' of Fauquier Co., and commanded the company at Charlestown, Va., when John Brown, Cook and Coppick were hung for murder and attempting to incite a slave insurrection at Harper's Ferry. This was the only volunteer company which Gov. Wise had ordered to assemble at Charlestown to prevent an apprehended rescue of John Brown and his associates in crime. In 1861, before Va. seceded, Col. Scott resigned command of the Black Horse Cavalry, went to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered his service to the Confederate States. President Davis appointed him Captain of Cavalry, P.A.C.S. He recruited a battalion of cavalry and was appointed Major. Later still he was promoted to a Colonelcy and ordered to the Trans-Miss. Dept. After the battle of Gettysburg he applied to be ordered to Richmond, but Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who commanded the Dept., refused his request, stating that 'Col. Scott was a valuable officer and could not be spared without detriment to the public service.'

"After the war Col. Scott published 'Partisan Life with Mosby,'...In 1870 elected Commonwealth's Att'y for Fquq'r Co., he was re-elected each successive term until

## **The Men**

July 1, 1891, holding the office for twenty-one years. In 1887, as State's Att'y, he was a defendant in a most important suit, and imprisoned in the Richmond jail by the famous Judge Hugh L. Bond, whose action was reversed by the United States Supreme Court....

"In 1890 Col. Scott published his last work, 'The Republic as a Form of Government, or the Evolution of Democracy in America.'

"Children, b. Warrenton (J.S.)

i. Eliza Caskey, b. June 14, 1852; m. Nov. 14, 1872, Richard Clark Scott, son of Col. George Lee Scott, C.S.A., of No. Ca. Is a commission mcht, Petersburg, Va.

Children:

i. Richard Clarke,

ii. George Lee.

iii. Nannie Caskey.

vi. John Gordon

v. William Clarke.

vi James Caskey.

vii. Authur.

ii. Charles Francis, b. July , 1854; m. , Caroline Parker; ed. Rock Hill Coll., Howard Co., Md.; is planter, Franklin, Texas; has five child.

## **The Men**

iii. James Caskey, b. Feb. , 1856; m. , Jenny Picket Dade; lawyer, Franklin, Texas; ed. Rock Hill Coll.

Children:

i. Dade.

ii. Alice.

iii. ??? [**Check #** source.]

iv. John Gordon, b. July , 1859; ed. Bethel Acad., Fauq'r Co.; lawyer, Madisonville, Texas.

v. Mary Ellen, b. July 24, 1869."<sup>424</sup> ["Mary Ellen Scott, dau. of Col. John Scott and Harriet Augusta Caskie; wife of John B. Minor of Richmond, Va.; July 24, 1869- July 4, 1938.<sup>425</sup>]

See jeffries p. 221 for sketch on his father and p. 238 for sketch on him.

Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891.

## **William Wallace Scott Y M V K**

Enl. December 1, 1863; present March 1865; captured April 1865 Powhatan Co.; escaped; paroled May 16, 1865 Charlottesville.

---

<sup>424</sup>Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

<sup>425</sup>Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

## The Men

V Editor. Gordonsville.

Stiles says b. April 10, 1845, Orange; d. January 17, 1929, Charlottesville.

b. 1845 Orange Co.; d. 1929 Orange Co. From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va.  
per Krick.

**# Check**.<sup>426</sup>.

**# Check** Tyler, III, 269 [can't find anything, **Check** again;] 1924 Bruce, iv, 166,  
per Krick.

Author of article in publication of Va. State Library. Find ref. **#**

**#** See his quote in Keiths "The Black Horse Troop."

Author of *A History of Orange County*.

"William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the  
practice of law soon after the war, and is one of the oldest members of the Virginia  
bar today.

"This scholar and gentleman, esteemed by all members of the legal profession at  
the capital, represents a long line of Virginia ancestors, the family having been  
established here in early Colonial days by an immigrant from Scotland. His great-  
great-grandfather was John Scott, a native of Spottsylvania County, Virginia who  
became a pioneer in Orange County, owned large tracts of land there and was an  
extensive planter. He served as a captain in the Colonial forces in 1720. Captain

## **The Men**

John Scott married Jane Todd, who was born in 1699 in King and Queen County, and died in Orange County in 1731. Their son, known as Johnny Scott, was a native of Orange County, where he spent all his life, was a planter, served as captain of the Orange Minute Men during the Revolution, and was also a member of the committee of safety for that county. Later he was a member of the State Legislature. He married Miss Hackett, of Louisa County. John Scott, the third of that name and the grandfather of William Wallace Scott, was a life long resident of Orange County, and a planter there. He married Miss Terrell, a native of Hanover County. Garrett Scott, their son, was born in Orange County, April 24, 1808, and lived there all his life. He died February 24, 1885. He was presiding justice of the Orange County Court from its inception in 1852 until he was removed by the military government of Virginia on February 22, 1869. He had served as colonel of the State Militia and was prominent in the councils of the democratic party. He married Sarah Ellen Nalle, who was born in Culpeper County in 1812, and died in December 1877. They had a large family of children as follows: George T., who died in 1852, at the age of twenty years, while a student in the University of Virginia; Fanny, who died during the Civil war, at the age of thirty-three; Nelly Barbour, who died at the age of eighty-six; James M., who was a farmer and died in Orange County; Philip H., who lost a leg in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and died as a result of his wound in 1871; Thomas, who died while in the Confederate Army; Charles, who died in Orange County, aged eighteen; William

---

<sup>426</sup>*Orange Co. Tombstones*, p. 24.

## **The Men**

Wallace; Mary, who died in infancy; Rev. Frank G., D.D., professor of Greek and Hebrew in the Payne Divinity School at Petersburg, Virginia; and Edmund W., a farmer in Orange County.

“William Wallace Scott was born in Orange County, April 10, 1845. He was educated in private schools there, and was just sixteen years of age when the war broke out. He was soon enrolled as a private in the Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served fifteen months, participating in Jackson’s Valley Campaign. He was with the Thirteenth Regiment from April, 1861, to July, 1862. For fifteen months following he was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, and in November 1863, returned to active duty as a member of the noted Black Horse Troop of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He was in all the subsequent engagements and campaigns of this troop; participating in the battle of the Wilderness and in General Early’s campaign of 1864. During the retreat of Lee’s army, he was taken prisoner in Powhatan County, but escaped and was at Appomattox, though he did not surrender.

“The war over, he entered the University of Virginia, graduated LL.B. in 1867, and for two years practiced law at Lexington, Virginia, and after that in his home county of Orange until 1883.

“For the past forty years his time and abilities have been largely engaged in various forms of public service. With the exception of one year he served as secretary of the State Democratic Committee from 1883 until 1892. In 1894 he was appointed by secretary of the commonwealth, J. T. Lawless, as state librarian of Virginia. He resigned this office in 1904, and was then appointed law librarian of

## The Men

the state by the Supreme Court of Appeals, <sup>427</sup> and has performed the duties of that office continuously for nearly twenty years. Mr. Scott is author of a history of Orange County, published in 1907, which has been highly commended as an authoritative and comprehensive history of that county.

“He has served as a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, is a member of the Virginia Historical Society, of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans, and is one of the youngest surviving veterans of the great war. He owns a home and other real estate interests near Gordonsville in Orange County.

“September 29, 1869, in Orange County, he married Miss Claudia Marshall Willis, daughter of Colonel John and Lucy (Madison) Willis. Her father was an extensive planter, a member of the Legislature and a colonel in the State Militia. Mr. Scott had the misfortune to lose his wife in January, 1912. They were the parents of eight children: Philip H., a veteran of the World war, now a captain in the United States Coast Guard Service; Claudia D., whose first husband was Doctor Robert S. Balkan, past assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and she is now the wife of Captain T. Edwin Grimly, an attorney at Culpeper Court House; Robert Lewis Madison Scott, who was born in 1876 and died in 1919, a civil engineer by profession and at the time of this death connected with the duping Powder Company; Ellen Ritchie, wife of Rev. James J. Chapman, both missionaries under

---

<sup>427</sup>Undoubtedly helped by his fellow Black Horseman, James Keith, at that time, president of the court. [**Check** date of Keith appointment.]



## **The Men**

the auspices of the Episcopal Church in Japan; Garrett Willis, a civil engineer living at Big Stone Gap, Virginia; Caroline Barbour, who died in Orange County in 1914, wife of J. H. Stratton, a druggist a Gordonsville; Wyklif, a civil engineer who died at Roanoke in 1908; and John, a railway mail clerk whose home is in Orange County.”<sup>428</sup>

VMI Class of 1866: “..Madison River, Va.; 7 mos. in 2 years., ent. 3rd, rep. 3rd; LL.b., Univ. of Va., 1867; Prvt., Co. A 13th Va. Inf., Black Horse Cav. Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., C.S.A.; Law Librarian, State of Va.; Author; Richmond, Va.”<sup>429</sup>

**Check #** UDC application 13th Va.

### **Charles Zadock Sedwick Y M V K**

Enl. April 1, 1863; horse k. August 18, 1863; absent April 1864 sick; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

V Texas.

“Charles Sedwick, son of Warrenton merchant, Benjamin Sedwick, had joined Co. H. 17th Va. Regt. (Old Dominion Rifles) from which he was discharged 3 June 1862 as being underage. On 1 April 1863 he enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav. ...”<sup>430</sup>  
[Cite absent from reference. Ask John **Gott. #**]

---

<sup>428</sup>Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

<sup>429</sup>*Register of Former Cadets*; VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia, 1957.

<sup>430</sup>Welton, p. 33.

## **The Men**

His Texas Pension Application<sup>431</sup> reveals the following. He was born in St. Charles, MO in 1846. He died in Alvin, Texas, Jun 23, 1922 and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas. He married Mary McLearen in Fauquier County, Va. on Feb. 24, 1874. He came to Texas in 1874 and removed to Alvin, Brazoria County in 1897. His widow died in Houston, Texas, Sept. 22, 1932, aged 83.

### **Andrew J. Shepherd Y M V K**

Enl. March 1863; captured March 17, 1863 Kelly's Ford; exchanged May 10, 1863; present April 1864; w. Spottsylvania; paroled May 25, 1865 Raleigh, N.C.; invalid corps.

Y Spelled Shepherd.

V A. J. Shepherd. Louisiana.

His Texas Pension Application revealed the following. He was born in Virginia. He died Sept. 16, 1895, bur. Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cem., Houston, Texas.

[Ref?]

### **George Harden Shumate Y N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; cpl.; discharged October 31, 1861 deafness.

Y 3rd Cpl.

---

<sup>431</sup> Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow's application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

## **The Men**

“George Harden Shumate .. was the husband of Mary N. (Ogilvie) Shumate whom he married May 23, 1853.”<sup>432</sup> [check Fq. Marriages for names. Harden or Henry? Probably just initial.]

Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: “A few days ago several prisoners were brought in, they were captured at Culpepper Co House. George Shumate was one, they were put in the Court House and strictly guarded. Most of them, 7 in number, were without coats - the gentlemen and ladies supplied them with clothing and eatables - they were taken to Washington. I could freely shed tears on account of Mr. Shumate - he was not allowed even to write to his family & had not time sufficient between his being brought to town and his leaving in the cars for Washington for his wife to learn of the news of his capture so as to have come in town. I am sorry for both of them -separation is too painful under easy circumstances, but doubly so under these severe trials.”<sup>433</sup>

[LDS sites says he son of Lewis Shumate and Mildred W. Martin. See The Martin Boys.... }

From Martin family bible. George Henry Shumate, born 6 December 1830.

## **Walter Simms Y**

Stiles shows a Walter Hamdem Simms as member Co. B.

---

<sup>432</sup>Welton, p. 143.

<sup>433</sup>Welton, p. 144.

## **The Men**

### **E. B. Sisson Y**

#### **William Keith Skinker Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862; present April 1864; horse k. June 1, 1864 Cold Harbor; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

V Agriculturalist. M--- Co. Va.

Born November 18, 1838. [From Skinker ref??]

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b. September 22, 1839; d. May 27, 1918, CSA marker; wife Sallie Antionette [Early]<sup>434</sup>; b. March 2, 1846; d. May 24, 1916;<sup>435</sup>

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War he lived in the very center of the conflict. Few localities in the South saw more marches and countermarches, more battles and skirmishes, greater loss of human life or more destruction of property. Huntley, his birthplace and home, was within an hour’s ride of famous Thoroughfare Gap, less than twenty miles from the two battlefields of Bull Run and not far from many others. Born with a serious defect of vision in the left eye, and for that reason entitled by law to exemption, he nevertheless volunteered at the outset, and continued in the military service throughout the war. He was a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry....

---

<sup>434</sup>Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & dau. of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, b. Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, d. Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

<sup>435</sup>Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

## **The Men**

“I cannot give a full account of his services. The most that I have ever heard him say about them I drew out, little by little, during a series of drives which we took together to some of the noted battlefields during the fall of 1911. He was, however, under Stuart during most of the war, and this meant continuous activity in outpost duty, scouting, skirmishing and battle. He was at the first Bull Run, Williamsburg, in the raid around McClellan’s rear, at Cedar Mountain, Aldie and Harper’s Ferry, and was under fire twenty-seven out of thirty days in the campaign from Spottsylvania Court House to Cold Harbour. He has given me some interesting experiences encountered during this service. Thus at the first battle of Bull Run, after the Federals began their retreat, he crossed the Run with his company and struck the Federals, as they were crossing Cub Run, a tributary of Bull Run. This attack threw the Federals, already in confusion, into greater terror, caused them to abandon several pieces of artillery, many wagons, and several carriages in which congressmen and others had come out from Washington to see the promised Federal walkover. The next day the Black Horse, in company with other cavalry and some artillery, pursued the enemy to Falls Church, about six miles from Washington.

“After this battle and during the following fall and winter the Black Horse were on duty about Manassas Junction. In the later part of the winter Johnston’s army was moved to the Peninsula to meet McClellan’s advance. William Skinker was among them. It was at this time that he took part in the Battle of Williamsburg.

“On the occasion of Stuart’s raid around McClellan’s rear it became necessary to seek food for the horses in the country. For this purpose a detachment was sent out

## **The Men**

under command of a sergeant [Joe Boetler?] who learned that there was corn at a certain farm on the opposite or north bank of the Mattaponi River. The only boat that could be heard of was also on the opposite bank. Arrived at the river, it was found to be much too deep to ford and a hundred yards wide. The sergeant could not swim, and the place was so uninviting that the other members of the party were unwilling to try it in the dark. In this emergency William Skinker volunteered. Stripping off his clothing and fastening it about his shoulders for use in case he had to go to the farm house for oars, he plunged in and succeeded in reaching the north shore, but not until he had encountered an unexpected and unusual experience. At the banks the river was grown up in reeds and the current was slow, but in the middle the current was strong and swift, and William was carried down a considerable distance before he could make a landing. Once over, however, he found the oars and got the corn, and Stuart's horse did not have to go unfed that night.

“Another night, while William was on picket duty in Fairfax County, he and eight others, including Frank Stringfellow and Channing Moore [he means Channing Meade Smith], the celebrated scouts, undertook to go into Alexandria. At Rock Creek they found that they could not cross. About this time a railroad train passed. William and his party fired into it. As soon as this was reported in Alexandria, a party of Federals was formed, mostly officers, who came out to find the Rebs. these had been rather too leisurely in their movements, and having gotten food and drink for themselves, had also stopped to feed their horses. Stringfellow and five others stood in the road on guard. William Skinker and two

## **The Men**

men named Triplett and Atwell were sent in to get the provender. While they were doing this, the Federal party, some twenty strong, came up and attacked Stringfellow and his men, who retreated without giving the others warning. Some of the Federals turned their attention to the three at the barn. William Skinker, seeing them, fled, and hid in a fodder rick; Atwell was captured. Triplett faced the trooper who pursued him, shot him down and escaped. After a while William came out of his hiding place, found that his horse had been taken, and started off on foot. Presently he came to a stable where there was a horse that was very poor; but better than nothing. To get it he had to 'shoo' off a big dog with his gun. On this horse he rode back some miles, and then as morning approached, turned it loose to find its way home. He made his way on foot to a Confederate outpost at Thoroughfare Gap.

"On another occasion he was on scouting duty and was dismounted. He undertook to cross the railroad track near a bridge a little way from Manassas, which he knew was occupied by the 4th Pennsylvania Infantry. There was a guard of about twenty men encamped a little way from the bridge, and one man was on the bridge. Just as William approached the bridge the relief came and a new man took the post. William was lying hidden in the ditch alongside the railroad track and near the bridge. He heard the new man say: 'I am going to look around,' and as the relief marched away the new man came down under the bridge, and coming dangerously close, William fired and brought him down. He thinks he killed the

## **The Men**

Federal, as the fire was not returned. He then sped off into the woods and made his escape.

“After the Battle of Cedar Mountain William Skinker’s Company became Jackson’s bodyguard. In this capacity they participated in the capture of Harper’s Ferry, though they did no fighting, the Federals having surrendered so quickly that there was hardly any opportunity for a fight. Neither were they engaged at Antietam. there was little use for cavalry in the narrow compass of that field. But they were busy enough in the days that followed Antietam in protecting Lee’s retreat southward through Loudoun and Fauquier counties. William described a charge at Aldie in which he and Serg. Bob Martin were the only two who used their pistols. Martin brought down a Federal trooper, but William, though he rode and fired within a few feet of a color bearer, missed his mark, to his great disappointment. Company ‘H’ must have been in reserve, or on one of the wings on this occasion, for the battle was one of the great cavalry fights of the war. A granite monument erected on the field by the survivors of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment bears the names of thirty members of that regiment killed and sixty-six wounded in this engagement, and states besides that one hundred and two were made prisoners. This is an unusual loss for the cavalry. The retreat after Antietam was slowly made and hotly contested, Stuart commanding the cavalry.

“One night William and another man, having gone all day without food, went to a farmhouse to get some. While there they were suddenly set upon by a force of Federal cavalry, who captured them. For thirteen days they were kept on short



## The Men

rations, and then were sent to Washington, whence they were taken by water to Drewry's Bluff, near Richmond, and there exchanged. He was a prisoner about a month."<sup>436</sup>

See also, obit in Fredericksburg Star, June 2, 1918, p.3, c. 3. D. May 1818, aged 79. **Check #.**

### Anderson Doniphan Smith Y M N R P

Enl. June 16, 1861; horse k. July 4, 1861 Falls Church; w. Fairfax C.H.; discharged 1862 as result of w.

Bur. Alton Cem, Bethel, Va. Tombstone: B. Jan 6, 1829; d. Aug 27, 1912. No Confederate marker. Susan Paulina, dau. of Capt. Thomas Norman and Paulina Hill Ficklen, wife of Anderson Doniphan Smith, b. in Stafford Co. Va, Aug 8, 1831, d. Mar. 20, 1907.<sup>437</sup>

"First soldier wounded in the war."<sup>438</sup>

B. 1829, m. 1853, Susan Norman of Stafford Co. His parents were Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell, dau of Maj. Joseph Smith Blackwell and Ann Eustace<sup>439</sup>. "Disabled in the first battle, and served in the Subsistence Dep't

---

<sup>436</sup>Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

<sup>437</sup>Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

<sup>438</sup>1890 Reunion Notice. Document "P", Op. Cite.

<sup>439</sup>Blackwell, E.M., USN, Ret.; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va. 1947. In Fauquier Co. Library.

## **The Men**

with his brother James, M., Had Elizabeth, b. 1854; m. 1881, Howard E. Edwards, son of Rev. F.M. Edwards, M.E. Ch. South; Emma Norman, b. 1857; m. 1879; 2ch; Anderson Doniphan, b. 1863.”<sup>440</sup>

Uncle of the wives of Black Horsemen Channing Smith and William H. Lewis.

**Check #** Hayden; Hardy, p. 66., per Krick.

Keogh: b. Jan 6, 1829; d. 12 Aug. 1912. Bur at “Alton” in Smith burying ground, Bethel. [note conflict in death date.]

[Thomas William Smith, MD.; son of Anderson Doniphan & Susan Norman Smith bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>441</sup> B. 1855, resident physician, Bethel Academy.<sup>442</sup>]

### **Boyd M. Smith Y M V K**

Enl January 23, 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart throughout 1863; transferred January 19, 1865 43rd Batt. Cav.

M Did not serve with company.

V Wounded near Warrenton. November, 1862. Warrenton.

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry, (Hunter served first in the 17th Va. Inf.,) to the Black Horse], and they were

---

<sup>440</sup>Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

<sup>441</sup>Baird; p. 220.

<sup>442</sup>Hayden, p. 275.

## **The Men**

sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the 'Black Horse Cavalry'".

Photograph.<sup>443</sup>

### **Channing Meade Smith Y M N V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; detached April 1864 as scout; transferred November 12, 1864 to 43rd Batt. Cav.

Y Scout for General Stuart.

V Wounded in detached service, scout; Delaplane.<sup>444</sup>

Bur. Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Delaplane; b. May 22, 1842; d. November 8, 1932; his wife, Lucy Davenport Smith; b. December 12, 1846; d. November 25, 1923.<sup>445</sup>

Named after Bishops Channing Moore<sup>446</sup> and William Meade. He was the son of Dr. Adolphus Cornelius Smith (d. Fall, 1867) and Ellen Powell. She was the daughter of Judge William Chilton Powell and Sarah Harrison Powell of Loudoun Co.

---

<sup>443</sup>Williamson; p. 281. Capture of Gen Duffie, also, p 128, 166.

<sup>444</sup> Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send. Also info on his gggguncle Mort Weaver. 717-5597-4776.

<sup>445</sup>Baird; p. 5. Children also shown.

<sup>446</sup>Episcopl Bishop richard Channing Moore, first Rector of Monumental Church, Richmond, Va.

## **The Men**

His paternal grandparents were Dr. Thomas Williamson Smith (b. 1782 in Va.) and Ann Taylor (dau. of Mandley Taylor and Sarah Rust.) Both father and grandfather practiced in Upperville.

He married Lucy Davenport Smith, the dau of William Smith (son of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell) and Mary Glascock, (dau. of Aquilla Swan Glascock and Susanna Lake,) on 12 Dec. 1867, Lucy's 21st birthday, at her home, "Chelsea." They lived in his parents home in Upperville until 1875 when they moved to "Montana," near Delaplane.

His wife's sister, Susanna, m. Black Horseman William Henry Lewis.

Lived at "Montana" between Delaplane and Markham. His grandson Harry Lee Smith lived at Montana until d. 1944. [ref?]

His children were:

1. William Adolphus Smith, b. 2 Dec., 1868. Twice married, one child by first marriage, Elizabeth. Second marriage to Ida Stevens. Two sons: Channing, Jr. and William Adolphus.
2. Robert Chilton, died without issue.
3. Robert Channing [Chilton?] Smith, b. Aug. 10, 1871.
4. Mary Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 14, 1873, died without issue.
5. Ellen Powell, m. Clinton Welling. Two children: Truman and Lucy.
6. Roberta Chilton, m. Sam Hopkins. Issue: Sam, James and Martha.
7. Susie Atkinson, no children.

## The Men

8. David Blackwell, m. Mildred Leachman. Three children: Mildred, David and Harry Lee. Harry Lee Smith m. Minnie Delaplane. Issue: Minnie, George who died in infancy, and Harry Lee.<sup>447 448</sup>

Cited for gallantry by Gen. JEB Stuart, and Gen. R. E. Lee.<sup>449</sup>

Group photo in Williamson.<sup>450</sup>

John **Gott**: granddaughter still living in Delaplane.

[# see letter re Ox Hill, in Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov. 5, 1905, per Krick.]

[Have photo provided by grandson, Samuel Hopkins.]

With headlines on page one of the newspaper announcing Roosevelt's election to President, his obituary in the middle of the page below read:

Mr. Channing Meade Smith died Monday night [November 7, 1932,] at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Welling, in Laurel, Md., aged ninety. Funeral services will be on Wednesday at eleven o'clock in Emmanuel church, Delaplane. He is survived by two sons, Mr. David B. Smith, of Warrenton,

---

<sup>447</sup>Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

<sup>448</sup>Hayden; p. 274.

<sup>449</sup>Williamson; p. 226. See report by Gen. JEB Stuart, and endorsement by Gen. Lee. Lee points out that he had pointed out the gallantry of " Channing M. Smith and other young scouts of this army.

<sup>450</sup>Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo at reunion.

## **The Men**

and Mr. Harry Lee Smith of Delaplane, and three daughters, Mrs. Welling and Mrs. Hopkins, of Maryland, and Miss Susie Smith, of this county, and a large number of grandchildren. Mr. Smith was the son of the late Mrs. Adolphus C. Smith and Mrs. Ellen Powell Smith. He was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby. He had personal letters from Generals Lee, Jackson and other prominent leaders commending gallantry and services. In 1867 he married Miss Lucy Davenport Smith, of Bethel, who died several years ago, and spent most of his life as a farmer near Delaplane, Va. He was a life long member of the Episcopal Church, and a high type of genial Christian gentleman.<sup>451</sup>

“In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’ published at Culpeper, Va., appeared a letter written by Mr. W. W. Moffett, in which he referred to an article by Mr. Channing M. Smith of Fauquier County, who was also a member of the Black Horse Troop. Mr. Smith’s article was published first in the April number of the ‘Confederate Veteran,’ and the following excerpt is taken therefrom.

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart with my comrade, Richard H. Lewis, of the Black Horse Cavalry, it was our duty to watch and gain all information possible of the enemy’s plans and movements and report them to the commanding general. To accomplish this I had details from the Prince William Cavalry, the Black Horse, and the Little Fork Rangers, the last all

---

<sup>451</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

## **The Men**

Culpeper men who born and reared in those counties, could find their way by day or night, and whose bravery and character could be relied upon for giving me correct information. I also had William H. Lewis, brother of Richard Lewis, detailed for the same purposes, and Calvin, of the Prince William Troop.

“Richard Lewis and I spent most of our time in the enemy’s lines in Culpeper county, where we had many friends and acquaintances, who, like all the good people of old Virginia, were always ready to divide the last morsel with a confederate soldier and assist him in every way possible. And right here I want to say a word in praise of these brave scouts who acted with me, especially of Richard and William Lewis. Two more gallant or truer soldiers never drew blade in a righteous cause. Intelligent, cool and daring, they were ready to brave any risk in the discharge of their arduous duties. Richard Lewis was the coolest man I ever saw, and in great danger he never lost his presence of mind.

“About the 1st of may I discovered that the army of Grand was about to move, and on the morning of the 3rd of May I ascertained positively from information received from near Grant’s headquarters in Culpeper Court House that the movement would begin that day. I sent a courier to General Lee and another to General Stuart to make sure that one or the other should be informed of this movement of the enemy.

“Col. R. M. Stribling, in his ‘Gettysburg Campaign and Campaigns of 1864-65 in Virginia’,’ page 87 says: ‘General Lee having ascertained from his scouts that Grant’s army was in motion toward Germanna Ford, at midday on the 4th put his

## **The Men**

army in motion to meet it and force it to battle before it could be disentangled from the crossing of the river in a densely wooded country.'

"Other scouts may have reported the movements also, but I know he got my message because he thanked me the next day (the 5th) when I reported to him."<sup>452</sup>

An Interesting War Incident During the '60's. the dramatic personal of a true story, which I am about to write are judge Gaines of the County Court of Fauquier County, General William H. Payne, first Captain of the "Black Horse" Company, after the resignation of Captain John Scott, Ishman [Isham] Keith, father of Lucien and Julian Keith, and brother of James Keith, at one time judge of the Circuit Court of Fauquier county, and afterwards President of the Court of appeals of Virginia, Douglas Tyler, and a Yankee cavalryman. I was seting inside of the bar, by the side of General Payne, when Judge Gaines handed to General Payne a package securely wrapped and tied. The judge then took his seat upon the bench and opened the court. "I wander what this is that Judge Gaines just gave me," remarked Gen'l Payne, as he opened the package. It was a hatchet! "Ah" said General Payne, "I know now.," and told me all about it. The General had been a prisoner and had been exchanged and had just reached home. His uniform was so much soiled and worn out that he put on a suit of citizen's clothes until he could have a new uniform made for him. Whether Tyler was a

---

<sup>452</sup>Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.



## **The Men**

soldier at that time, I do not know, but he too, was dressed in a civilian suit. The Yankees had made a raid into Warrenton, but all had left but one man, he was setting on his horse looking down towards the Warren Green Hotel, between the Court House and the Clerk's Office. General Payne said to Tyler, "Let's capture that Yankee." "But what will we do for arms?" said Tyler, as neither had revolvers. Well the General went into a hardware store and found this hatchet. Tyler found in a butcher's store a cleaver, one edge was sharp for cutting the meat, the other a saw edge for sawing the bones. As they returned the Yankee rode slowly down Culpeper St. the two men, one on each side of him, apparently taking no notice of him, nor he of them, as they were not in uniform. As he turned down the Street leading to Jack Holmes' restaurant, General Payne grabbed his horse by the bridle rein, raised the hatchet over his head and with "grandium cetaniuis," i.e., --The fierce joy of battle, raised the hatchet up and said "surrender or I will spit your skull open," -- and Tyler raising the savage looking saw and cleaver, said, "Surrender, or I will cut your d---n throat!" The Yank's hands went straight up in the air and surrendered. Just then, Isham Keith came up and took charge of the prisoner. Before the First Battle of Manassas, the Black Horse Company was encamped on Mr. Ware's farm, about a mile from town. One of the company would be detailed to do the cooking for a week at the time. He had cooks or helpers with him. Some to keep the fire, others to bring water from a spring about two hundred yards off. He remarked one day to one of his subs, "Well there is one advantage in making up all the dough for flour

## The Men

bread, it gets all the dirt off my hands and keeps them clean the week I am boss cook." Well it is said that a man "eats a peck of dirt in a life time," and I began on mine right then and there. Channing M. Smith.<sup>453 454</sup>

### Isaac Eustace Smith Y

Enl. October 20, 1862; present April 1864; paroled April 23 1865 Winchester.

Isaac E. Smith bur. Alton Cem, Bethel; youngest surviving son of Col Wm. R. and Lucy Smith; b. July 29, 1827; d. May 13, 1872. No Confederate Marker.<sup>455</sup> mentions children.<sup>456</sup>

B. July 29, 1837; d.s.p. 1874; m. Jan. 10, 1856, Agnes Eustace Blackwell, [dau of James Blackwell and Elizabeth Carter. Her sister Elizabeth Carter Blackwell [b. March 3, 1837, d. June 16, 1925<sup>457</sup>] m. his brother Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith] <sup>458</sup>; b. Nov. 5, 1840; in Mexico 1861; came home; served in 'Black Horse' Cav., 1861-1865. One of nineteen siblings.<sup>459</sup>

**Check #** Hayden; Hardy, p. 67. per Krick.

---

<sup>453</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

<sup>454</sup>The "hatchet" described in this incident is on display in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton, Va.

<sup>455</sup>Tombstone.

<sup>456</sup>Baird; pp. 278-9.

<sup>457</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>458</sup>See Hayden; Conway No. 121, for genealogy of wife. She married 2. Capps. See Hayden, p. 277.

<sup>459</sup>Hayden; p. 271-273,

## **The Men**

[Also see letter, Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov 5, 1905. This note may apply to man above.]

### **J. Smith V**

V. Smith, J.

#### **\* John P. Smith Y V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; d. in service, from disease. [earlier draft of Stiles showed :present February 1862.]

V Died from disease -- in service. [V lists also J. Smith. (no other remark.)]

John **Gott**: Perhaps John Puller Smith, of Fredericksburg Smiths. A John Puller Smith, 1782-1838, bur Orlean, Va. See Baird, p. 49. #

#### **\* Norman E. Smith V K**

Transferred December 1, 1861 from Co. K, 17th Va. Inf.; kia September 10, 1863 [incorrect death date], Centreville with Mosby.

V Transferred to Col. Mosby's command and killed.

b. 1845. Blackwell gen. says born 1844.

Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel; Captain Norman E. Smith; b. May 24, 1845; killed Aug. 24, 1863; "he has left a memory of a name that will not soon be forgotten.." Col. John S. Mosby.<sup>460</sup> [**Check #** tombstone! Couldn't find on first visit to cemetery.]

---

<sup>460</sup>Baird; p. 279.

## The Men

Son of Joseph Blackwell Smith; [b. May 14, 1810; m 1834, Jane E. Towson of Stafford Co.; his parents Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell;] was Capt. on staff of Gen. B. S. Ewell, 1861-63; killed 1863.<sup>461</sup>

Joseph Blackwell Smith .. taught the Evergreen Public School and was Professor of Elocution at Bethel Military Academy. D. Circa 1890.<sup>462</sup>

“Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry was a son of Blackwell Smith, of Fauquier County; he was a splendid scout and had distinguished himself by his bravery under General Ewell. In his report of this affair Mosby says:

‘Among the killed was Norman Smith, who thus early terminating a career of great usefulness and of brilliant promise, has left the memory of a name that will not be forgotten till honor, virtue, courage, all, shall cease to claim the homage of the heart.’<sup>463</sup> He was the brother of William Rowley Smith below.

Smith was killed in a clash with Company A of the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry at Billy Goodling’s Tavern, ten miles from Alexandria.<sup>464</sup>

John **Gott**: Nancy Baird may have photo in uniform.

[\* **Check #** Genealogy of The Sydney-Smith family for details for him and his brother.]

---

<sup>461</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

<sup>462</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

<sup>463</sup>Williamson; op. cite., pp. 88-89.

<sup>464</sup>Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 95. Wert incorrectly lists his first name as "Norment".

## **The Men**

### **Sands Smith Y M V K T**

Enl. October 8, 1861; captured February 10, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 29, 1863; horse k. June 17, 1864 King and Queen Co.

V Wounded at battle of Winchester. Sheriff of Matthews County.

**Check #** 1929 Bruce, III, 241[I have copy]; per Krick.

“The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it, for unless the duties pertaining to it are discharged effectively confusion ensues, and there is a distinct loss to the community. The family of Smith has long been connected with the office in Mathews County, the present incumbent, William Brooks Smith, having succeeded his father, and like the elder man, is giving universal satisfaction.

William Brooks Smith was born in Mathews County, February 27, 1888, a son of Sands Smith, and grandson of Sands Smith, a native of Virginia, who was killed on his farm on Horn Harbor during a Federal raid in the war between the two sections of the county. He was the founder of this farm.

“The younger Sands Smith was born in Mathews County in 1838, and died in the county November 10, 1914, all of his life having been spent within its confines. In 1861 he enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. Returning home, he took up the responsibilities of the reconstruction period, and for twelve years was the capable sheriff of Mathews County. In 1885 he was appointed clerk of the county, was elected to the office at the following election, and was reelected to it at the expiration of each term of office until his death. A

## **The Men**

democrat, he was always prominent in his party. Fraternally he maintained membership with the Improved Order of Red Men. He married Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921. This farm was owned and operated by Sands Smith for a number of years and he maintained his residence upon it until his death. It is six miles southeast of Mathews Courthouse in Horn Harbor, and comprises 600 acres. The parents had five children, namely: Sands, Jr., who resides on the home farm; William Brooks, who was second in order of birth; Carrie A., who also resides on the home farm; Harry C. who has a Government position and resides at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; and Joyce A., who resides on the home farm...."<sup>465</sup>

Also see *Fredericksburg Star*, Nov. 11, 1914, p.2, c. 3. D. Mathews Co.

11/10/1914. **Check #.**

## **S. P. Smith N**

### **Thomas J. Smith Y M V K**

Enl. April 1, 1862; w. July 1863; captured May 17, 1864 Spottsylvania C.H.; released June 21, 1865 on oath, Ft. Delaware, Del.

V T. Smith. Wounded at the battle of Stephensburg, June 9, 1863. Near the Plains, Fauquier Co.

K T. Smith.

---

<sup>465</sup>Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

## **The Men**

“Thomas J. Smith was born in Fauquier County, Va., February 5, 1844. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black Horse Cavalry,.... He was wounded at Appomattox, and carried the bullet in his leg until his death, which occurred on December 9, 1912 [in Manassas.] Comrade Smith suffered great hardship as a prisoner in Fort Delaware, from which prison he was paroled after General Lee’s surrender. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and when the last order came from the Captain of his salvation he cheerfully obeyed.”<sup>466</sup>

B. 1840,<sup>467</sup> \* **Check #.**

\* Also **Check #** Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235, per Krick.

### **W. E. Smith Y**

#### **William A. Smith Y N**

Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 1865 Farmville.

#### **\* William Aquilla Smith V K**

V Killed at the battle of the Pines, 1862. [Battle of Seven Pines took place on May 31, 1862, but skirmishes took place in the days before that date.]

Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel. “Son of William and Mary [Glascock] Smith, a member of Co. H. 49th Regt. Virginia Vols. B. June 5, 1840. Died in the battle of Seven

---

<sup>466</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

<sup>467</sup>Va. CMH. p. 1180.

## **The Men**

Pines, May 30, 1862. Killed charging the enemy fortifications after 14 months of arduous service, aged 22 years."<sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup>

His father was William Smith of "Chelsea," (b. April 12, 1812, d. 19 Feb., 1886,) son of Col William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell of "Alton," His mother was Mary Glascock, dau. of Aquilla Swan Glascock. Parents were m. 28 April, 1836. She died March 31, 1858.<sup>470</sup>

He was clearly a member of the Black Horse, but later transferred to the infantry.

### **\* William B. Smith Y M V K**

Enl. October 8, 1861; captured February 28, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 29, 1863; d. September 14, 1864 of w. Spottsylvania C. H.

V Killed in Opequan in ---.

Keogh: Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel, Va. (Griffin Farm, Rt 628.) Keogh has as William A. Is this man above?

### **\* William Rowley Smith Y V K**

Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. April 26, 1862; resigned December 7, 1863 [to join Mosby.]

---

<sup>468</sup>Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

<sup>469</sup>Nichola Heroux, a graduate student at George Mason Univ. is doing a book on "Ripley," a Smith family home. She has access to a family bible that lists his birth date as June 8, 1842. P.O. Box 2001, Centreville, VA 22020, 703-815-2256.

<sup>470</sup>Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.



## The Men

Y Orderly Sgt.

V Elected First Sergeant at the organization of the Company.. ..Lieutenant, 1861. Second Lieutenant, 1862; transferred to Colonel Mosby's command in 1863, and killed at Harper's Ferry, January, 1864.

K 1st Sergeant at organization of Co. Transfer to Col. Meigs. '63.

Bur Alton Cem., Bethel, Va. Capt. William R. Smith; b. January 12, 1836; killed January 9, 1864<sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup>

M. 1857, Carrie R. Fletcher, dau. of John Fletcher, of Fauquier Co.; had 4 ch.; "was one of Mosby's most valued officers until killed, Loudon Heights, 1864."<sup>473</sup> See his brother Norman E. Smith, above, for parents.<sup>474</sup>

[**Check #** Williamson for photo and other details. Also see photo in Turner's "More Confederate Faces."]

"When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain "Billy" Smith spurred to his assistance. As the commander of Company B reached Paxson, an enemy trooper from behind a tent fired. Smith reeled in the saddle and 'Champ,' his horse, bolted with fright. Captain William H. Chapman of Company C reined in 'Champ,' dismounted and laid Smith on the ground. Chapman saw that the wound was fatal

---

<sup>471</sup>Tombstone.

<sup>472</sup>Baird; p. 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect.

<sup>473</sup>Hayden; p.274.

<sup>474</sup>Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94-106.

## **The Men**

and most likely bid farewell to the fallen officer, whom another Ranger described as 'no ordinary man.' ... as they passed through, they saw the body of Billy Smith; it had been stripped to his underwear, and a watch that was a gift from his wife was missing. ...The death of Billy Smith and the fatal wounding of Tom Turner caused much of the despair. The pair were 'universal favorites' among the men, J. Marshall Crawford stated, adding that the members of Company B 'idolized' Smith, who was 'brave and generous to a fault.' James Williamson wrote later that Smith and Turner were 'without doubt at the time of their deaths the two most efficient officers in the Battalion. The first to go into a fight, they were always the last to leave.' Mosby, in his report, described them as 'two of the noblest and bravest officers of this army.'<sup>475</sup>

Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry, Company K, 4th Virginia Cavalry. William was killed on January 10th, 1864, while attacking Cole's Camp, Loudoun Heights. At the time of his death, he was one of the most efficient of Mosby's commanders. He was advancing to assist Charles Paxson, who had fallen mortally wounded from his horse, when a shot from one of the Yankee tents a short distance ahead of him put an end to the career of this brave soldier. He is buried at Alton Cemetery, outside Warrenton. He was the brother of Mosby Ranger, Norman E. Smith, was born January 12th, 1836, the son of Joseph Blackwell and Ellenor J. Smith. He married Carrie R. Fletcher in 1857

---

<sup>475</sup>Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

## **The Men**

who gave him four offspring. His infamous horse, Champ, was sold to Ranger John Munson upon his death. From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

“When my captain, "Billy" Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse and I purchased him from Mrs. Smith, but it was necessary for me to sell three pretty good ones of my own to raise sufficient money to pay for him. I never complained of the price, and was never sorry I bought him, for there was not a better known horse in Stuart's cavalry, nor a better war horse in the whole army. My captain had been orderly-sergeant of the "Black Horse" troop, and used to ride old "Champ" in the regular service; and from Stuart down to the humblest private he was well and favorably known.

“Norman Smith was killed while riding him in one of our fights, in August, 1863, and his brother, captain "Billy," was also killed on him in January, 1864. When the war ended I turned him over to a third brother, Captain Towson Smith, in whose possession he died. Some time after the war, the captain wanted to drive to church, and hooked up old Champ to the family carryall and got into it. The old horse looked around at it and, with a far-away look in his eyes, apparently more in sorrow than in anger, kicked the old carriage into splinters.”<sup>476</sup>

### **William Albert Smoot Y M R V K**

Enl. May 1, 1862; absent April 1863 w.; absent April 1864 detailed to quartermaster; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>476</sup> John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

## **The Men**

V Wounded in Fauquier co. ---in 1863. Merchant. Alexandria.

B. 1840<sup>477</sup> **Check #.**

Also **Check #** Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235 per Krick.

“Of Alexandria,” see Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr., below.

“PROMINENT CONFEDERATE VETERAN DEAD. William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, and president of the firm of William A. Smoot & Co., Inc., coal and lumber dealers, died at his home in that city, Monday night, July 10th, [1917] at the age of seventy-six. He had been in declining health for a long time although his illness only became serious about ten days ago.

“Besides his wife, Mr. Smoot is survived by three children, Louis E. Smoot and Mrs. R. W. Fuller, of Washington, and W. A. Smoot, Jr., of Alexandria. He was a native of Alexandria county.

“The deceased served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War. He enlisted in the 17th Va. Regiment, and later was a member of the Black Horse company, continuing with the latter until the close of the war.

“Mr. Smoot was very actively identified with the Confederate Veterans, being a past grand commander of the State Camp, and at the time of this death was commander of the R. E. Lee Camp, Alexandria.”<sup>478</sup>

---

<sup>477</sup>Va CMH p. 1180.

## The Men

### \* James Kerfoot Sowers Y M V T

Enl. December 25, 1862; present April 1864; d. 1864.

V Killed at Todd's Tavern, May -----.

b. 1845

Y K. Spottsylvania C.H. 1864.

Buried Spottsylvania Confederate Cemetery per Krick. **Check** grave. #

**[per Krick, **Check** # 9/15/63 Examiner ts. in 2nd cav file for Fitz Lee address, see if mentions Sowers. #]**

“..Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...He was fifteen or sixteen years old, and ran away from home and joined the Alexandria Riflemen. Later he was transferred to our company [the Black Horse.]

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded. When he was at his home one week before he was killed, he told his family and friends good bye, saying he expected to be killed in the near future. On the night of the 6th, after we had gone into camp, Kerfoot went over to the first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry to see how many of his relatives had been killed that day. When he returned he said three of this first cousins had been killed, and that he would be killed the next day.

---

<sup>478</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

## **The Men**

“We slept together that night in blankets, and I tried to talk him out of the idea, or the resentment, but he insisted his time had come.

“Next day when we were in the line of battle, I saw Will Spilman, who was his first cousin, carrying a dead body across his horse, in front of him, to the back of the lines. It was Kerfoot Sowers. Seems a little strange doesn’t it? Dr. Kerfoot Shute, Washington Oculist, told me he was named for Kerfoot Sowers who was his kinsman.”<sup>479</sup>

“For 10 successive days, we fought the enemy, inflicting upon them a heavy loss and suffering severely ourselves. Among the killed was Kerfoot Sowers, shot through the heart while gallantly charging the enemy.”<sup>480</sup>

Also **Check #** McIlhany, per Krick.

### **William Mason Spillman Y M V K**

Enl. May 1, 1863; w. September 1864; present October 5, 1864; captured January 13, 1865 Warrenton; exchanged March 10, 1865; paroled April 22, 1865 Winchester.

V Wounded. Merchant. Warrenton.

D. December 3, 1898. Bur. Warrenton Cem. CSA marker.<sup>481 482</sup> **Check**  
tombstone again. **#**

---

<sup>479</sup>Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

<sup>480</sup>Keith letter, May 8, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2964A175. This letter is incorrectly dated. It notes the death of Col. Robert Randolph who was killed May 12.

## The Men

D. Warrenton, December 8, 1898. Also 17th Inf.<sup>483</sup>

Alexander Hunter mentions that Courtney Washington, Willie Spillman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry, (Hunter served first in the 17th Va. Inf.,) to the Black Horse], and they were sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the 'Black Horse Cavalry'".

His great grandfather "John Spilman, b. 1740; d. 1815 in Culpeper Co. Tombstone in Fishback Cem. near Jefferston..."<sup>484</sup> His grandfather "Conway Spilman, b. ca 1787; d. December 25, 1860, aged 74; buried in Fishback Cem ....m.(1st) October 26, 1815 Mrs. Nancy Fishback Mason in Culpeper Co ...she was the daughter of Joseph Chilton; no issue of second marriage ...Nancy Fishback b. October 3, 1793 Culpeper Co.; died Jan. 10, 1835; she m. 1st William T. Mason."<sup>485</sup>

His father "John Armstead Spilman, b. June 14, 1819, Jeffersonton, ...d. March 27, 1889 ...at his home 'Conway Grove' at Warrenton...a well-known merchant ...m. Nov. 16, 1842 Susan Rogers, b. March 24, 1818; d. March 2, 1874. She was the daughter of Hugh and Mary [Coombs] Rogers [of Loudoun Co.]; the ceremony was performed at 'Stone Hill' home of the bride and their marriage is recorded in the

---

<sup>481</sup>Baird; p. 207.

<sup>482</sup>Tombstone: 1844-1898.

<sup>483</sup>*Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. #

<sup>484</sup>Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. library.

## **The Men**

Loundon Co. records. John Armistead Spilman operated the largest store in Warrenton and was a member and deacon of the Baptist Church; he was greatly loved and respected by the entire community ...both buried in the Warrenton Cem.

“William Mason Spilman, b. August 29, 1844 at Jeffersonton, Va; d. December 8, 1898 and is bur. in the Warrenton cem.; m. April 23, 1875 to Henningham Lyons Scott, b. April 15, 1851 at Richmond, Va; daughter of Robert Eden Scott and Henningham Lyons [and niece of John Scott, first Captain of the Black Horse].

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: “The funeral of William M. Spilman took place from the Episcopal Church Saturday afternoon. the survivors of the Black Horse Company, carrying their old flag, followed his remains to the grave. The following incident in his war life was recalled; On Christmas day 1864, General Torbert passed through Warrenton with a large force of cavalry. He had previously been stationed here earlier in the war and sojourned at a house in the eastern part of town. Attended only by an orderly, he rode to this house to make a call. Wm. M Spilman saw that he had dismounted and entered the house. In company with two other members of his Company he started to capture General Torbert. The orderly gave the alarm and Torbert rushed out of the house and sprang on his horse, not even taking the stirrups. Spilman and companions pursued him up Main St., emptying their revolvers at him. He reached his column in front of the Courthouse and his pursuers had to retire. After the War

---

<sup>485</sup>Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 156.



## **The Men**

when Gen. Torbert was consul-general to Paris, he entertained at dinner Mr. Robert Fraser and Mrs. Fraser who was Mr. Spilman's sister. Referring to this incident he said it was the closest call he had during the war."<sup>486</sup>

### **Churchill W. Steward Y M V K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; detailed October 1863 regimental butcher for the war; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Y Listed as "Stewart, C.W. (W. C.)."

V Stewart, C. W. Wounded in Fauquier co., 1863. Near Bealeton.

### **\* John W. Stone Y M V K T**

Enl. April 1, 1862; 5th Cpl; d. May 12, 1863 Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D.C., pneumonia.

V Taken prisoner, and died on Old Capitol Prison, May, 1863.

See Payne diary. Died Tuesday, 12 May, 1863.

Listed on Martin role. [**Check #.**]

Keogh: B. 29 June, 1828; d. 12 May, 1863; Bur. Congressional Cem. Wash. D.C.

After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was "ordered to lower Fauquier and Stafford to secure fresh horses and to report the movements of Burnside's army....scouting parties were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines. John W. Stone, a native of this section most often

---

<sup>486</sup>Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

## **The Men**

headed these expeditions and achieved a memorable name as a scout. A comrade said of him, 'Stone was an Ironside Baptist and proved his faith by never shunning danger or dodging bullets. Such was his obedience to orders that if told to go to H--- and bring up the devil, he would do so!' Stone after many brave exploits was finally captured and died in prison."<sup>487</sup>

**Check #** John W. Stone, deceased, President of Bank of Remington, descendent.

**#**

Check Nathaniel Stone, Aspenwall, Lakota, Remington. # see harkaway01@aol.

### **\* Peter C. Stone Y M V K T**

Enl. September 20, 1861; captured December 1, 1862 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 29, 1863; k. September 10, 1863 on scout, body found on Rappahannock River, drowned.

V Drowned in the Rappahannock River, August, 1863.

### **A. J. Stribling Y M**

Enl. April 20, 1863; present June 25, 1864.

Keogh: B. May 16, 1829; d. 17 April, 1915; bur in West Va.

### **William E. Stribling Y M V K**

Enl. August 1, 1863, Caroline; w. May 1864 Haw's Shop; from Bealeton. [Earlier draft said also: present April, 1864.]

---

<sup>487</sup>Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 449-450.

## **The Men**

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864. Bealeton.

### **Edwin Sully**

Enl. September 9, 1861; absent February 1862 on furlough.

### **Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. Y M**

Enl. July 1, 1861, Richmond Howitzers, 1st Co.; transferred to Co. H. August 10, 1861; transferred October 22, 1862 to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav.

“Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county in the House of Delegates, was born on January 26, 1842, in Martinsburg, W. Va., where his father, the Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro, was in charge of the parish. His parents died before he was three years old, and he was then taken in charge by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro, who soon afterwards removed to Orange county, Va., which county has been his home for the greater part of his life. At the breaking out of the civil war he entered the army before he was eighteen years old. On July 1, 1861 he enlisted in the First Company, Richmond Howitzers, but was transferred in October following to the Black Horse Battalion, where he remained for two years. He then joined Co. F, of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, where he remained until the close of the war. He participated in all the cavalry battles and engagements of the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, such as Brandy Station, Spottsylvania Courthouse, First and Second Manassas, Sharpsburg. He followed General Stuart around McClellan's army and assisted in the burning of all the supplies of the latter at Whitehouse. With two comrades, William Smoot, of Alexandria, and another one by

## **The Men**

the name of Green, he joined the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry and fought with them at Cold Harbor, Frazier's farm, and Malvern Hill.

"After the war Mr. Taliaferro went to Mississippi, where he taught school at Greenville, and from there he removed to Macon, Ga., and in 1879 to Savannah, where he conducted a private school until 1882. In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah, and upon the death of his wife in 1892 he returned to Virginia, to his old homestead in Orange county. His family residence is one of the old homesteads in this country that have been deeded from the crown by George III, and which has never passed from the possession of his family.

"Mr. Taliaferro never took an active part in politics until the Cleveland election in 1892. Last fall he entered into a contest with Mr. George Barbour, and during the present session he has made a very efficient and useful member of the House of Delegates. Among the bills of general importance which have been introduced by Mr. Taliaferro is one doing away with the evil of professional jurors in the various courts by allowing persons only to serve one term annually in the different courts. Another one of his bills requires county treasurers to give bonds furnished by security companies. He also is the father of a game law for the counties of Culpeper, Orange, Spottsylvania, Louisa, Stafford and King George, and of a road law for his county."<sup>488</sup>

**Check** Orange Co. records for burial, obit. #

---

<sup>488</sup>*Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop," Vol. \_\_\_\_\_, p. 224.

## **The Men**

### **Francis Whitaker Taliaferro**

Enl. June 21, 1861; absent February 1862, sick.

**[More research needed. Was he in the Black Horse?]**

In a memoir<sup>489</sup>, his brother Captain John Taliaferro wrote as follows:

“When the army moved to fight the battle for the Second Manassas, I was sent up on cars from Richmond to my home sick from fever. While recovering, my brother, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro, Gen. Lee’s confidential scout, was killed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy’s reserve pickets. I reported his death after securing his body from the enemy’s lines, to Gen. R. E. Lee, at Hamilton’s Crossing near Fredericksburg, Va.

“The General arose from his seat, advanced and took me by the hand, saying with tears in his eyes, ‘As large as my army is, I cannot replace his loss to me; such being my loss what must be that of your family.’ I then offered my services to take his place. He replied, ‘I cannot accept another sacrifice in my personal services from the same family and besides it would interfere with your promotion.’ I replied that, if we won our cause, there would be honor enough for all. ‘Well’, he said, ‘if you will promise to be cautious, I shall accept your offer, and if it should be God’s providence to

---

<sup>489</sup>Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

## **The Men**

spare me, I shall see that your rank shall not be less than that of your classmates.' I remained in the General's service until ill health from chills and fever compelled me by his wish to return to Gen. Ewell's staff."

### **John K. Taliaferro Y M R P V K T**

Enl. February 1, 1863; present April 1864; w. June 1864 Trevellian Depot; captured April 1, 1865 Dinwiddie C.H.; released June 4, 1865 on oath, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

V Wounded at Trevellians Depot and captured. Orange Co.

John K. Taliaferro bur. Remington Community Cem.; b. May 4, 1844; d. October 18, 1927.<sup>490</sup>

Mentioned in<sup>491</sup>

[Add letter in Keith papers as ref.]

His obituary read:

Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week; his funeral was conducted in Remington Baptist Church Thursday afternoon by Rev. S.W. Cole. Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company. He retired from farming some years ago and had been a dealer in fertilizers; his

---

<sup>490</sup>Baird; p. 91.

<sup>491</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 22:128. Alive in 1913 in Remington.

## **The Men**

death was unexpected though he had been in failing health. He attended the reunion of the Sons of Veterans at Fauquier Springs in August. Mr. Taliaferro is survived by his wife, who was Miss Alice Shumate, of this county, and a sister, Mrs. John Robinson, of Alexandria, Va.<sup>492</sup>

### **John M. Taliaferro**

Enl. February 1, 1863; present April 1864.

### **Robert L. Taliaferro**

Enl. August 10, 1861; transferred October 31, 1862 to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav.

### **\* Robert Taliafero Y**

D. June, 1916, aged 75.<sup>493</sup>

Y Killed 1861. [Same man as above?]

### **J. F. Tate Y**

### **George W. Taylor Y M P V K**

Enl. April 1, 1863; detached August 1864 scout for Gen'l Wickham; captured April 1, 1865 Dinwiddie C.H.; w. left thigh; released June 14, 1865 on oath Washington D.C. Hospital; 36 years old.

V Wounded at Stephansburg and captured at Five Oaks in 1865. Bealeton.

---

<sup>492</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

<sup>493</sup>*Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.#**

## **The Men**

A George W. Taylor bur. Taylor Cem., Remington; b. July 19, 1823; d. April 3, 1902; Mary F. Taylor; Dec. 21, 1840- April 3, 1894.<sup>494</sup> [Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

### **William Nicholas Thorn Y M V K**

Enl. April 25, 1863; County Surveyor; detached April 1864 scout for Gen'l. Wickham.

V Surveyor. Rappahannock Co.

A William N. Thorn, b. 1898 bur. Cedar Grove Cem, Bealton.<sup>495</sup> Could be son.

B. Rappahannock Co. February 22, 1833; d. Fauquier Co., March 24, 1900 [date should be March 31]; per UDC Appl., Lunenburg Chapt.; per Krick.

B. Feb. 22, 1832, the son of John Thorn and Elizabeth Wyckoff. M. ca. 1852 Maria Eliza Cropp (1831-1874). Was for many years, the Surveyor of Fauquier Co.<sup>496</sup>

His obituary read:

Bealton. Mr. Wm. N. Thorn, who was county surveyor for the county for a number of years died at his residence near here Saturday morning, March 31.<sup>497</sup>

---

<sup>494</sup>Baird; p. 270.

<sup>495</sup>Baird; p. 263.

<sup>496</sup>Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #



## The Men

Dear Ms. Hopewell,

In the event that you are still updating records for this unit, I can add only a small amount of data, to the record of William N. Thorn. He was my great-grandfather, and his son William, was my great uncle; he indeed is buried in the cemetery in Bealeton, along with my grandfather, Wesley Thorn. William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, is my second cousin and great good friend; she lives in Nokesville, a retired school principal, and has e-mail, if you would like to acquire more information.

I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn--though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.

Yours,

Lowrie M. Beacham, III Beacham, Lowrie [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]

Good! "Telie"'s email is OTFrazier@aol.com; I am cc-ing her on this note.

William Thorn's grave is marked with a red X on this map

<http://www.topozone.com/map.asp?z=18&n=4266763&e=262275&s=25> if the X transmits along with the map; otherwise, it is at the western end of the 1/3-mile long road, just north of Harpers Creek, west of highway 17.

About the family, Telie knows far more than I, and can also refer you to her cousin Rosella, who has done extensive work on the family history. I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans, and Telie is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage. She grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.

Keogh: bur. homeplace, Bealeton, off Rt. 17.

Alexander Hunter related the following story about Billy Thorn.

"..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.

"Before the war Billy had been the County Surveyor, and was the most noted wild turkey hunter in all the Piedmont region. In woodcraft he was unequaled, and

---

<sup>497</sup> *Warrenton Virginian*, Thursday, April 5, 1990.

## **The Men**

his knowledge of the country was perfect. As for myself, if I strayed away from the main road, I was sure to get hopelessly lost.

“I had but small hope that Thorn would care for such uncalled for and such fearful risk, for he was on furlough, and worse than all, he was a married man with a wife and two young children.

“I started for Thorn’s house, about ten miles distant, and reached there late in the evening and received a comrade’s warm welcome. When I spoke of the raid, Thorn dismissed it as being impracticable. I told him what Miss Due had said, and urged him to accompany me. He said he had been in every battle in the past year, and that just now he wanted a little peace and a quiet time to spend with his wife and babies. We talked the subject over before a large fire, and his girlish wife, a lovely woman, asked me many questions. I saw Thorn had made up his mind not to go, and his last words to me before retiring were, that if we go and got within the enemy’s lines we would in all probability never get out.

“I went to bed feeling certain that the trip was abandoned. Of course, there were plenty of the Black Horsemen who would volunteer to go, but none of them had Thorn’s consummate knowledge of woodcraft, and in this case it was not reckless bravery, but cool judgment and a thorough knowledge of the country that was required to insure success. To my great surprise, Thorn told me at breakfast the next morning that he was going with me, neck or nothing, and we would start at once.

## **The Men**

“I did not witness the parting between Thorn and his family, and we had walked some miles before he volunteered to clear up the mystery: “It was my wife who made me go,” he said, “and she told me, much as she cared for me, she could not bear to have me hanging around home when I might be able to do some harm to the foe. Curious creatures, women!”

“Before the day was over I saw another proof of woman’s unselfish love, only it was a case of misplaced affection this time.

“It was late in the forenoon, and we were traveling on foot along an unused country road, Thorn leading, with his Sharpe’s carbine in his right hand, while I was trotting behind with a Colt’s in my belt and a double-barrel shot gun on my shoulder, when Thorn suddenly gave a jump like a startled horse, and sprinted down the road with me close at his heels. In about a minute we reached a little cabin standing on the side of the road. I then witnessed a scene such as I never beheld before nor since: On the ground lay a woman screaming, while a hulking, middle-aged man stood over her, kicking her and cursing vilely[?]. We were within a dozen feet of the pair, but they were unaware of our presence. Never, even in the mad rush of battle, did I feel such a wild longing to kill as I did at that moment. I threw up my gun, which had twenty buckshot in each barrel, sighted the bead at the brute’s head, and pulled trigger. Thorn saw the action and struck the gun upward with his hand. The piece exploded with a stunning report, and the buckshot tore through a tree. Then, what a transformation! The red-faced, truculent scoundrel was changed into a white-faced, abject wretch; the woman, with the same

## **The Men**

tears running down her cheeks, was pleading with us to spare him. He was her husband, and was not a soldier. He may have been one of the 'Buttermilk Rangers.'

"Thorn and myself gladly gave ourselves a day's labor to dispatch this wife-beater to our provost-marshal across the Rappahannock, with the request to put him in some infantry regiment. Both I and my comrade, when we bade him good-bye, expressed the hope that he might stop some good Union bullet with his head in his first engagement.

"When we reached Fairfax County, close to the enemy's line, we visited the homes of people who had not seen an armed Confederate soldier for more than a year. The sight of the ragged gray uniforms invariably brought tears to the women's eyes; and it was pathetic to see them bring their little children to kiss us because we were Southern soldiers. These people risked their homes and their liberty in aiding us, but they did it joyously and proudly.

"We crossed the Union picket line, on the old Orange and Alexandria Railroad, a little after midnight. There were infantry guards patrolling the roadbed, but snake fashion we wriggled across and made our way safely to the Arundel House, a few miles distant. This family and estate are worthy of a place in song and story.

"Old man Arundel, his wife and three daughters, the oldest then not yet twenty years old, were all born and reared in Fairfax, and were devoted to the South, but as they had lived within the enemy's lines for two years and entertained Union officers and soldiers, common report made them traitors to the soil.

## **The Men**

“On the way Thorn cautioned me to say nothing, and never to speak of having stopped at the Arundel’s “for,” said he, “they are held by the enemy as ‘truly loyal’ and they help us more than any company of soldiers. They have smuggled a great quantity of quinine and gun caps, and are in direct communication with Jeb Stuart, and report all the movements of the troops to him.”

“We reached the house before dawn, and it was dark and silent. Thorn went to a certain window, and stooping gathered a handful of earth and threw it against the casement on the ground floor. In a moment or two the window was slightly raised and a woman’s voice was heard in whisper. Thorn replied, and while I stood guard at the front he was in consultation with them for fully a half-hour. When he rejoined me he had a haversack well-stuffed with provisions, and had gained all the information he needed.

“Thorn told me that the girls had offered to get up a party and invite all the Federal officers so that we could have our pick of their steeds; but the Arundels were bound to be arrested, and would probably be sent to the Old Capital; in any case their usefulness would be destroyed. He thought our best chance was to flank the pickets on their right. We determined to pass the rest of the day close by. Fortunately for us there were patches of pine coppice, and in one of these we lay hid until night, then we saw by the glare of the Union campfires that we would have to be very careful.

“After two days of patient waiting on the highway between Fairfax Court House and Falls Church we captured three cavalymen of the Eighth Illinois Cavalry. The

## **The Men**

alarm was given and a detachment chased us like a pack of hounds on the trail of a fox, and for ten miles the run continued and was ended only when darkness closed in.

“Thoroughly worn out, we stopped at a farmhouse, where we received a warm welcome. We sat down to a hot meal of camp beef, potatoes, roast pumpkins and real coffee. What a supper we had after our rattling ride! The three prisoners belonged to Company L of the crack cavalry regiment of the Army of the Potomac. The youngest, who rode behind me, was about my own age, still in his minority; the next older was about a year his senior, and McCaughery, the only real soldier of the lot, was about twenty-five, and according to his own account had had many ups and downs in the world, “but this capture,” he said, “was the dad derndest luck of all. If you fellows had dropped out of the sky I wouldn’t have been more surprised.”

‘Yes,’ broke in another, ‘right in sight of our camp, too.’

‘Wonder what our boys think!’ added the third prisoner.

“After supper my comrade, the prisoners and myself went into the parlor and had a long smoke together.

“In all my army experiences, when Yank and Reb met, the first thing they did was to fill their pipes, and unconsciously they emulated the Indians; which goes to show that “Poor Lo” was in some respects a philosopher and a gentleman.

“No one who saw those five men talking kindly and amicably together would have guessed that a few hours before they were mortal enemies. To see them now,

## **The Men**

the forefingers of the two Rebel scouts poking the ribs of the blue-bloused cavalymen to illustrate the point of some joke, one would have thought them old friends. It was hard to realize that but for three hours before the sportive fingers of the scouts had rested on the fateful trigger ready to send the soul of the Bluecoat to Eternity.

“After an hour’s smoking and talking, prisoners and captors alike began to nod. The exciting, thrilling hours, the full meal and the sedative pipe were too much, and I caught myself losing consciousness several times. This would never do! Thorn, who was of more seasoned stuff, told me to go to the kitchen and consult with the girls as to what should be done. I soon perceived that the youngest had the brains of the family, and when I explained to her that both my comrade and myself were utterly broken down with our four days and nights of nervous strain, and that we must either let the prisoners go or be captured ourselves, the eyes of the girls fairly snapped fire.

“‘It would be a shame and disgrace for you to do either,’ said the younger. ‘Now you take the prisoners upstairs and put them in the room. You two lie in the passage and I will keep guard beside you, while my two sisters will keep watch outside.’ She led the way upstairs. We placed the prisoners in a top room, which contained one large bed. We bade them good-night, and warned them that they had better go to sleep and make no attempt to escape as it would be dangerous. We then closed the door and lay down fully dressed, with our revolvers beside us.

## **The Men**

“The scene remains in my memory to this day. The narrow passage - the table at one end, with a lighted candle; a chair near the door upon which sat the girl, her cold, set face and her gleaming eyes. We felt that watch and ward would be faithfully kept by her. We were soon sound asleep.

“It was nearly dawn when we were roused by a light touch, and in a second we were awake and alert with our revolvers in our hands.

“It was curious to note how the senses can be trained. The average man, in days of peace, when aroused from deep slumber, takes some time to regain his normal faculties. His dreams are mixed with the reality; his wandering spirit must be recalled to its earthly tabernacle; the cobwebs must be swept from his brain, and the heavy eyes rubbed to clear the vision. But in the case of a scout, who is often suddenly awakened, and whose life depends on his promptitude, all is changed. He may be sunk in sleep deep and profound, his sixth sense comes to his aid; he meets every emergency. The prone figure, with muscles relaxed and with measured breathing, lying useless and inert, is by a touch changed as quickly as the lightning’s flash into a nervous steel-muscled, open-eyed, clear-brained being, ready for instant action.

“The girl with finger to her lips pointed to the door. We heard a movement within, and Thorn, with a revolver in one hand and the candle in the other, entered the room with me at his heels.

“The prisoners were in their bed and seemingly asleep. We looked around and silently withdrew, closing the door softly behind us, and returned to our blankets,



## **The Men**

feeling well-assured that after the exhibition of wakefulness on our part they would not try again to escape.

“It was broad day when we were again aroused, and we went in and ordered the Bluecoats to get ready, and in a few minutes we were all at the breakfast table. The prisoners and captors were fresh and rested, but the girls looked wan and hollow-eyed, yet the bright smiles on their faces showed that their hearts were glad. The thought that their house had been used for what our friends the enemy would call “a guerrilla den,” which, if found out, would result probably in its destruction, did not occur to them, or if it did, they were so proud of having safely guarded three Yankee cavalymen that every other feeling was absorbed.

“We learned that we were outside the enemy’s lines, and had nothing to fear except the chance of meeting some scouting party.

“We presented the girls with the arms captured from the prisoners as a memento of the vigil.

“After we had delivered the prisoners to the provost marshal at Orange Court House, I asked McCaughery, the eldest, why he made no attempt to escape that night, knowing that we were too tired and wornout to prevent them?

“He answered that he and his two companions had all their plans made to make a rope of their bedclothes with which to slide to the ground, but just as they set about their work they heard us move, and had barely time to throw themselves in bed and counterfeit sleep.

## **The Men**

“When I told him that the girls had kept guard, and it was owing to them that they were still prisoners, he ripped out an oath, and said: ‘When the women of the South turn soldiers, it is time for me and my friends to quit.’

“I wrote down the names of these three heroines, and it is a matter of keenest regret to me that I lost those notes.<sup>498</sup>

### **Johnzie Tongue Y M R V K**

Enl. October 2, 1861; captured August 14, 1863 Warrenton; escaped September 4, 1863 Point Lookout Prison, Md.; w. May 1864 right foot; paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

V Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May, 1864. Warrenton.

B. February 16, 1843, d. January 27, 1925, bur. Warrenton Cem.<sup>499</sup>

“Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’ Co. H. 4th Va. Cavalry -under command of Gen J.E.B. Stuart in 1861 and served to the close of the war. He was wounded in a general cavalry engagement in 1864 under command of Gen Fitz Lee at Hawes Shop near Richmond. He was twice a prisoner, once taken to Point Lookout where he escaped during the night by getting out in the Chesapeake Bay carrying a comrade on his shoulder who was too short in stature to made through

---

<sup>498</sup>Hunter, Alexander, \_#\_\_\_\_\_.

<sup>499</sup>Tombstone; Baird; p. 203.

## **The Men**

[illegible] both escaped and traveled through the state of Maryland back to the Southern Army.”<sup>500</sup>

“...Along with Fauquier native Jonzie Tongue (scout for Gen. J.E.B. Stuart), Sloan (also a scout for Stuart), and Wiley (an independent scout who operated in Fairfax county), the Lake brothers were imprisoned at Camp Lookout, Maryland in 1863.” They took part in an escape on September 3, 1863. “After roll call we crept as near the dead line as possible. ...As the sentinels met and separated, we made our dash for freedom. The river, the bay and bridge were heavily guarded with infantry. Outside of that was a cavalry patrol, 2 1/2 miles from prison. These facts we had learned prior to our attempt.

“We took the bay point about 250 yards from the beach. The water was about five feet deep and the tide was out. It was as dark as Erebus. It became deeper and deeper until my brother, a lad of sixteen, began to strangle. Tongue and I lifted him up and carried him half a mile through the deepest part. After our wade of 2 1/2 miles, we reached land outside of cavalry pickets. We took off our ragged clothes and wrung the water from them. We forced marched to get as far from camp as possible before daylight.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then

---

<sup>500</sup>Keith Papers; \_\_\_\_\_; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of

## The Men

exclaimed, ‘Wait.’ In minutes he returned, bringing a bottle of the finest whiskey I ever tasted. Our friend toasted Jeff Davis, General Lee, Stonewall Jackson and General Stuart. I have thought of that southern gentleman a thousand times since.”<sup>501</sup>

**Check #** Alex Hunter reference calling his wife “The Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy.”<sup>502</sup>

“Frances (Yeatman) Tongue (1819-1891) daughter of John Yeatman of Warrenton. She married 8 July 1834, John R. Tongue, a successful tanner of Warrenton. They were the parents of Johnzie Tongue, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry and later a prominent merchant in Warrenton. Alexander Hunter, in his ‘*Women of the Debatable Land*’, ... p. 12, ... incorrectly pays tribute to ‘Mrs. Johnsie Tongue’ instead of Mrs. John R. Tongue. He says, ‘She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy. Certainly if every good deed which she performed had been a block of granite, and had been placed over her last resting place, she would sleep beneath a column that would overtop the loftiest peak of the Blue Ridge. She was a saint to the wounded whom she tended, and an angel to those who held her hand as they entered into the ‘Valley and the Shadow.’ So long as the traditions of the old burg shall be handed down from father to son, from

---

George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

<sup>501</sup>Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

<sup>502</sup>Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite., p. 39.

## **The Men**

mother to daughter, will the name of that white-souled woman, Mrs. Tongue, be cherished and honored.' pp. 40-182 # Separate out Hunter reference.<sup>503</sup>

His obituary read:

Warrenton lost another old and beloved citizen when Mr. Jonzie Tounge passed away on Tuesday night at his home on Main street. Mr. Tounge had been in delicate health for several years and seriously ill for some weeks past. For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. Mr. Tongue was a native of Warrenton and passed his last days in the house where he was born and which was the home of his parents and grandparents. In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry. He was a life-long member of the Baptist church, and his faith showed the fruit of a blameless life and a devout, gentle and loving spirit. He was kind and sympathetic, fond of young people, and a friend of the poor and unfortunate. In his family he was affectionate and devoted. His funeral was conducted in the Baptist church on Thursday afternoon by his pastor, Rev. C. T. Herndon. Mr. Tongue leaves his wife, who was Miss Anne Herring, of Baltimore, Md., one son, Mr. George R. Tongue, and one daughter, Miss Rosa Tongue, all of Warrenton, who have the sympathy of the community in their sad

---

<sup>503</sup>Welton, manuscript p. 19.

## **The Men**

bereavement. “Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.”<sup>504</sup>

Johnzie Tongue’s sister Virginia P. Tongue married Addison Warren Utterback (1836-1896)<sup>505</sup>, latter Captain in Poague’s Battalion.<sup>506</sup> Jonzie’s brother Thomas William Tongue served with Mosby.<sup>507</sup>

### **J. William Towson Y M V K**

Enl. June 9, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 8, 1865.

V Missouri.

“Comrade Towson was born near Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839. He came farther South in August 1862, with a young attorney, A. C. Trippe, of Baltimore, working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee until its surrender at Appomattox. He belonged to the noted ‘Black Horse Troop’ under J.E.B. Stuart, the superb cavalry commander, Gen. Fitz Lee being the division officer. He was taken prisoner in an engagement near Warrenton, Va., in May, 1863, was exchanged in June, and was with the army again on its march into Pennsylvania. He was in the battles of Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., Coal Harbor,

---

<sup>504</sup>*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

<sup>505</sup>Klitch, p. 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

<sup>506</sup>*Ibid.* See this reference for more on Utterback.

<sup>507</sup>Klitch, p. 209.

## **The Men**

Trevillians Station, Yellow Tavern (where Stuart fell), and many other engagements, the siege of Richmond and the last retreat to Appomattox.

“Comrade Trippe, with whom he came through the lines, is now the chief officer of the Confederates of Maryland. He [Towson] went to Missouri over forty years ago, locating at Shelbina. He is a Presbyterian, a Mason, Knight Templar, and Noble of the Mystic Shrine..<sup>508</sup>

[See CV 29:27, b. 3/2/1839 - 11/23/1920. # ]

### **(Photo) William Harrison Triplett II Y M R V K**

Enl. June 21, 186 present April 1864; lost arm, Bridgewater.

V Lost arm at Bridgewater, Shenendoah county, September, 1864. Orleans.

Bur. Templeman Cem, Orlean; b. January 25, 1833, d. Jan 24, 1896.<sup>509</sup>

His grandparents were “Dr. William Harrison Triplett (1783-1856) and his wife Catherine Foote Alexander (1791-1861) of Front Royal.” He was “...the eldest surviving son of Hayward Foote Triplett (1807-1888) and Evelina McLain Lewis (1812-1861).” At his birth “his parents were then living in Prince William County, on part of the Lewis estate, “Rose Mont,” near Manassas.

“On the 7th of May, 1861, at the age of 28, he joined as a private ...Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry ...the ‘Black Horse.’ He “lost his right arm at a skirmish near

---

<sup>508</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

<sup>509</sup>Baird; p. 45.

## **The Men**

Bridgewater, ...in 1864, but returned to his unit and served to the end of the war. His younger brother, Hayward Foote Triplett, a member of Stuart's Horse Artillery (Breathed's Battery), lost his right leg in a skirmish near Manassas, 15 October, 1863. (his leg was amputated at the house of his grandfather, ('Rose Mont') Francis Montgomery Lewis. He said that he was with the 'gallant' Pellam when he was killed.)

"The Triplettts had a rather miserable time during the war. Their home near Manassas was completely wrecked in the first Battle of Manassas. They were forced to flee to a log cabin high in the Bull Run Mountains. However, it had its uses. The mountain above it was an excellent place to hide horses from the Union Army. Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862, recalled cadging grain dropped by horses in the Union camp at Waterfall to help feed them. Presumably the Union soldiers thought she wanted the grain for herself.

"After the war he married Harriet Lavinia Templeman, only daughter of Leroy D. And Sarah (Patton) Templeman, of 'York Dale,' Fauquier County. As William H. Triplett was nine years older than their daughter, had only one arm and was virtually penniless, her parents disapproved of the match. They eloped and were married in Washington, D.C., 23 June 1870.

They settled in Orlean, ..where he formed a partnership in a store with [fellow Black Horseman] G. L. Holland. Later he purchased a storehouse from A. J. Parr and set up his own business. In September 1880 he took possession of a large house



## **The Men**

known as 'Orlean.' It had been built in 1812 and was the manor house of a large estate owned at that time by John Puller Smith.

He "had five children:

Clarence Patton, 1872-1948

James Edwin, 1873-1946

William Templeman, b. 1874

Sarah Evelina, 1876-1884

Harriet Lewis, 1879-1932

"Two weeks previously [to his death] while riding in a snow storm between Orlean and York Dale, his horse stumbled at Thumb Run and threw him. He was found several hours later. For some time his recovery was thought probable, but he contracted pneumonia, from which he died one day short of his sixty-third birthday."<sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup>

### **Bradshaw Beverly Turner Y**

Bur. Church of Our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown Cem; b. October 12, 1841; d. February 14, 1910; his wife Rose D. Skinker; b. January 30, 1845; d. September 8, 1933.<sup>512</sup>

---

<sup>510</sup>Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

<sup>511</sup>Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

<sup>512</sup>Baird; p. 62.

## **The Men**

John Page Turner, The Plains, has information. #

**Check** if son of Edward Turner of "Kinloch." See p. 55 of Wert's Ranger Mosby for mention of Ed. Turner. #

### **John Roberts Turner Y M R P V K**

V ---House. Warrenton.

Bur. Warrenton Cem; b. April 30, 1838; d. April 7, 1918; CSA marker. Sallie Alice, wife of John R. Turner, b. Sept. 2, 1844; d. April 2, 1888.<sup>513</sup>

B. Woodville, Rappahannock Co., April 30, 1838; d. Warrenton, April 17, 1918. Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

A John R. Turner was listed as secretary of the Warrenton Bar in the newspaper clipping describing death of Alex Payne.<sup>514</sup>

John **Gott** says: was clerk of court of Fauquier for many years.

M. Sallie Armstrong, sister of Blackhorseman Edward Armstrong. She kept diary Mar. 63-Sept 1, 63, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale. John **Gott** has letter from Henry Fones to Turner. #

### **C. E. Tyler**

Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>513</sup>Baird; p. 178.

<sup>514</sup>Newspaper clipping; Carr Scrapbook.

## **The Men**

“Charles E. Tyler was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry.”<sup>515</sup> [No cite in ref.

Ask John **Gott.** #]

### **Lyttleton Tyler Y M N K**

Enl. March 15, 1863; captured March 14, 1865 near Richmond; released June 20, 1865 Point Lookout Prison, Md. on oath.

Keith: spelled Littleton.

### **\* Madison Tyler Y M K**

Y Killed, 1861.

“On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”<sup>516</sup>

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton.” Died Feb. 13, 1862.<sup>517</sup> His wife was Gwynetta Tyler.<sup>518</sup>

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, followed John Scott, as Judge of this district. He was a power in this county and had already been a practitioner at

---

<sup>515</sup>Welton, p. 189.

<sup>516</sup>Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

<sup>517</sup>Welton, manuscript p. 57.

<sup>518</sup>Welton, manuscript p. 84.

## **The Men**

the Warrenton Bar. Whether or not we can claim him as a factor of its fame, he was certainly a conservator of its high standing. He was a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he performed his duty.”<sup>519</sup>

“Judge Tyler died last night of Erysipelas, has not been sick over one week --We have had very many sudden deaths among adults. I expect it is owing in part to the Hospitals, the atmosphere is diseased -- not pure as it was want to be -- I feel much sympathy for the family -- I believe he was a kind good man. He will be missed in the community.” He died Feb. 13, 1862 according to Mrs. Caldwell..

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death, Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton. Mr. Joseph A. Jefferies, in his Sketches of the Warrenton Bar, published in 1909, described Judge Tyler as ‘a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions

---

<sup>519</sup>Klitch, p.236.

## The Men

satisfy as to how well he performed his duty' He was age 62 at the time of the 1860 census."<sup>520</sup>

### Madison C. Tyler Y N

Y 2nd Cpl.

**Check #** duplication with above.

### \* George F. Vass Y M K

Y Killed 1862, Meadow Bridge.

### James Vass Y M R K T

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; w. Maryland.

b.1841; d. June 15, 1916, Richmond Obituaries. <sup>521</sup>**#**

B. 1841.<sup>522</sup> **Check #.**

D. June, 1916, aged 75.<sup>523</sup>

See mention in John Edward Armstrong, above.

[**Check #** reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]<sup>524</sup>

---

<sup>520</sup>Welton, p. 73.

<sup>521</sup>Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. **Check #**

<sup>522</sup>Va. CMH, p. 1226.

<sup>523</sup>*Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.**

<sup>524</sup>Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check #**27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

## **The Men**

[J.A. Vass signed register at Confederate Hall in Atlanta. T. S. of Register from Keith Bohannon, per Krick. Also See Butler's Cavalry, p. 169. # ]

Vass wrote the following letter to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909:

Genl. T. T. Mumford, Lynchburg, Va.

Dear Genl. I am anxious to know the position and line of March of Fitz Lee's Brigade on 2d May/63. (Day of Jackson flank movement at Chancellorsville.) "In McClellans Stuart," - he says- 1st Reg. led the advance of the Infantry -2d-5th & part of 3d marched on Jackson's right flank -ie- between Jacksons column & the enemy. to screen the movement, 4th Reg & part of 3d on right of Army. I was a courier for Genl Stuart that day & have always thought the above was the position of our Cavalry. Will you please write me where the 1st, 2d & 5th Reg. Camped the night of the 1st & where & what time of the morning of the 2d they marched - & what route & position they were in on that flank movement. I am ver much interested in our Cavalry movements during the war - & in fact all Confed. history - & want the above movement settled in my mind. By giving me the above information you will very much ob. friend and corrse. Signed J. Vass., 4th Va. Cavalry.<sup>525</sup> Vass wrote this letter on the letterhead of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Office of the Auditor of Public Accounting, Richmond.

---

<sup>525</sup>Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

## **The Men**

### **\* Townsend D. Vass Y M K**

Kia, shot in right side, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm, Charles City Co.

"We had a fight last Tuesday in which Townson Vass, a boy who has recently joined us was killed ..." <sup>526</sup>

### **Bolivar Ward Y M K**

Enl. August 20, 1863; AWOL Sept. to Oct. 1863; absent April 1864 fishing detail; entered Soldiers' Home Richmond June 1893, age 68.

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on June 30, 1893, aged 68. Left at own request, March 21, 1895. <sup>527</sup>

### **\* Ellis Clarke Ward Y M**

Enl. October 1, 1861; kia July 10, 1863, Frederick Maryland, cannon ball crushed leg.

Killed in Frederickstown. <sup>528</sup>

"We lost two men in the B.H. by the bursting of a shell in our very midst. Ellis Ward had his leg so crushed that he died in a few hours..." <sup>529</sup>

Per UDC appl; Chapt 162: Middle name "Clarke."

---

<sup>526</sup>Keith letter, May 28, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith. Op. Cite.

<sup>527</sup>Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

<sup>528</sup>Fontaine, Peter; Adj: Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

<sup>529</sup>Letter from James Keith to his father, July 18, 1863, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2694B1-6.

## **The Men**

See comment in A. Payne diary. Died 10 July, 1863. “ a great soldier & a good man.”

### **Henry S. Ward Y**

Stiles says “Harry.”

Keogh: Henry C., bur Warrenton Cem. 1829-1861 [This man's marker says member of Fauquier Guards, & killed at 1st Manassas.]

### **John Warner**

W. and captured May 2, 1863 Warrenton Junction; d. May 5, 1863 Alexandria Hospital. Body claimed by friends.

### **[?] Courtney Washington Y (M?) K**

Captured November 14, 1863 Warrenton; exchanged May 3, 1864; paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Y Killed, 1863, Williamsport [this reference is incorrect!]

Alive 1915 in Tex.<sup>530</sup>

Courtney Washington moved to Texas after the war. The following information comes from his application for a Confederate pension.<sup>531</sup>

---

<sup>530</sup>*Confederate Veteran*, 23:256. **Check #**

<sup>531</sup>Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.



## **The Men**

He was born August 14, 1848. He enlisted in 1863 at the age of 15 and was a resident of Warrenton at the time. He was a POW in Old Capital Prison, Washington, D.C. and at Point Lookout, Md. He was discharged May 3, 1865. He lived in Galveston County Texas for 60 years and died at his residence, 1510 Avenue G, in the city of Galveston , March 2, 1937. He married Jessie Cleaveland at Galveston, Texas on May 3, 1881. She was born December 20, 1857 in Galveston, Texas and died July 3, 1941 at home in Galveston. Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.<sup>532</sup>

The following obituary appeared in a Galveston newspaper<sup>533</sup>.

Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, and father of County Engineer Courtenay C. Washington, will be held a 3 p.m. today at the funeral home of Matlov & Son. Mr. Washington died at 5:45 a.m. yesterday at his residence, 1510 G.

Rev. Wil R. Johnson of the First Presbyterian Church will officiate, with interment in Old City Cemetery.

Surviving is his wife, Mrs. Jessie Cleaveland Washington, his son C.C. Washington; one grandson, Courtenay C. Washington III, and several nieces and nephews in Virginia.

---

<sup>532</sup>He signed his mother's mortuary application with this spelling of his first name. The newspaper account below also used this spelling for his father. Courtney is the spelling appearing almost everywhere else and is presumed correct.

<sup>533</sup> Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

## **The Men**

Active pallbearers will be Louis Boddeker, Harvey Boddeker, N.T. Blackburn, Gus A. Butterowe Jr., George Hamman and John Milby. Honorary pallbearers will be other friends of the family. Mr. Washington had resided in Galveston for 67 years coming here in 1870 and becoming associated with the firm of L & H Blum.

He served in the civil war under Capt. Alex Paine in the Black Horse Cavalry of Virginia. He was held prisoner for six months at Point Lookout. He was granted a parole, the paper still being in existence.

Mr. Washington was a member of Camp Magruder, U.C.V. He was a seventh cousin of George Washington and a grand nephew of Col. William A. Washington of Revolutionary army fame.

Alexander Hunter mentions that Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry to the Black Horse], and they were “sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’”.

His parents were Temple Mason Washington, b. 25 May 1807 in Stafford Co. and d. 21 June, 1867 in Prince William Co. . His mother, Georgiana Langhorne Baylor was b. 13 March, 1808 in Dumfries, Va. and d. 14 January, 1908. She is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

## **The Men**

His grandfather were Bailey Washington, b. 12 Dec. 1754 in Stafford Co., Va. and d. by June 1814 at "Windsor Forest" in Stafford Co., Va. His grandmother was Euphan Curle Wallace, b. `764 and d. 28 March 1845 at "Park Gate", Prince William Co., Va.<sup>534</sup>

His 4th great grandfather was Col. John Washington, b. 1634 and d. 26 Sept. 1677 who married Anne Pope, 1 Dec. 1657/8 in Westmoreland Co., Va. Col. John Washington's son Lawrence was grandfather of President George Washington.

His brothers were Malcom and Mason. His sister was Estelle. [\*Reference has photo of brothers in uniform.] His family's home was "Buckland" in Prince William Co. near the Fauquier Co. line, site of the famous "Buckland Races" Civil War cavalry engagement.

### **George A. Washington Y M K**

A George A Washington, b. 1891, d. 1943, bur. Mt Morris Cem. Hume; possible son<sup>535</sup>.

D. June 16, 1896. <sup>536</sup> Buried Christ Church Cemetery.

"George A. Washington buried at Mt. Morris is a negro. That is a black church near Hume." per John **Gott**.

---

<sup>534</sup> Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

<sup>535</sup> Baird; p. 240.

<sup>536</sup> Alexandria UDC, 41. **Check** with Krick. **#**

## **The Men**

### **Malcom Washington Y**

#### **John Joseph Wayman Y M K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

**Check #** reference given by Bizz Lineweaver, re great great granddaughter Warrenton still living. **#**

### **Mortimer Weaver P**

Captured May 3, 1864 Warrenton; exchanged September 30, 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

See story involving Weaver in Robert E. Martin, above.

He never married. Was descendent of Tilman Weaver of Germantown.<sup>537</sup> Brother in 6<sup>th</sup> Va. Cav.( ?)

Mr. Hopewell

I have enjoyed reviewing your 2 book drafts. I will be mailing you Monday a packet of information about Channing Smith and Mortimer Weaver.

Mike Smith Sat 6/1/2002 7:42 PM

Mike & Patty Smith [chilton@innernet.net]

### **William Henry Weeks Y M K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 5, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b. March 9, 1833; d. April 29, 1902. CSA marker. Virginia Roberta Weeks, March 9, 1829, Feb. [26], 1909.<sup>538</sup>

## **The Men**

Also per Krick list: Fbg Star, 5/1/02, p.1, c.5, for obit. <sup>539</sup> #

Note obituary of William Calvin Weeks in reference. No connections noted. Keep for future reference # <sup>540</sup>.

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at her country home near New Baltimore at 3 o'clock Friday morning, Feb. 26. She leaves three sons and one daughter who have the sympathy of the community.<sup>541</sup>

### **Maurice L. Wells**

Captured August 14, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged February 27[?], 1865.

### **George A. Wheatley Y M**

Enl. August 23, 1863; captured April 14, 1864 Stafford Co.; released June 16[0?], 1865 Ft. Delaware, Del. on oath.

Keogh: Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616. Stone broken.

### **\* James Garland Wheatley Y M V K**

Enl. April 1, 1862; sgt; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; present April 1864; k. 1864 near Richmond.

---

<sup>537</sup> Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send. 717-5597-4776. Also has info on Channing Smith.

<sup>538</sup> Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

<sup>539</sup> **Check** with Krick. #

<sup>540</sup> *Klitch*, op. cite., p. 193.

## **The Men**

V Third Sergeant, killed at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.

Killed May 27, 1864. "... Wheatly was completely killed by a shell from our battery."<sup>542</sup>

From Culpeper Co.

**Check #** UVA & CSRI per Krick.

Keogh: Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616.

### **Frank White**

Paroled April 20, 1865 Winchester.

### **C. P. Williams**

Captured February 28, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 24, 1863.

### **Charles Brown Willis Y M K T**

Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; captured May 7[?], 1864 Spottsylvania C.H.; released June 15, 1865 Ft. Delaware, Del on oath.

T "Brown"

"Brown"<sup>543</sup>

b. December 12, 1844; d. August 11, 1886 Staunton. [Reference?]

---

<sup>541</sup>*The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

<sup>542</sup>Letter, James Keith to Juliet Chilton Keith, May 28, 1864. Va. Historical Soc., Ms1K2694B11-17.

<sup>543</sup>Welton, op. cite, p. 103.

## **The Men**

Keogh: bur. Staunton, Va.

Fannie F. Robinson Willis, wife of Chas. Brown Willis; 1848-1899; bur Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton.<sup>544 545</sup>

Looking for info on Charles Willis and/or the 4th Virginia (Black Horse) Cavalry, Company H in which he served. Please contact Jeff Staines at [Jaysat305@webtv.net](mailto:Jaysat305@webtv.net) 1/10/99.

### **CHARLES BROWN WILLIS**

Submitted by his g granddaughter, Bettie

[BLTIF@aol.com](mailto:BLTIF@aol.com)

CSA - Born in Fauquier County, VA, 12 Dec 1844; died in Staunton, VA, 11 Aug 1886. C.B. Willis enlisted in the Confederate Army, 15 March 1862, Fauquier Co., VA. He served in "The Black Horse Cavalry" Co. H, 4th VA Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover C.H. 28 May 1862 and sent to Fort Monroe, VA at the age of 17. He was then sent to Fort Columbus, New York Harbor on 4 June 1862. He was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, VA on 5 Aug 1862. He continued to serve in the CSA until he was captured again in Spottsylvania C.H. on 7 May, 1864. He was received in Fort Delaware, Del on 21 May 1864 and was released on oath 15 June 1865.

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>

---

<sup>544</sup>Baird; op. cite., p. 253.

<sup>545</sup>Fannie Robinson Willis was sister of Jesse Robinson, grandfather of Ripley Robinson; letter February 11, 1985; op cite.

## **The Men**

I am not at home presently where all my files are. I will not return there until April 5th. I will be glad to update you on everything I have on my g grandfather when I return, including photos of him and his wife. Apparently he had some kind of breakdown and was placed in Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he died. According to my aunt who is in her 90's she said there was foul play suspected as when he died, they went to Staunton. They did not have enough money on them to bring his body home. When they went back to get him, nobody knew where he had been buried . So his body is somewhere on the grounds of Western State Hospital. Just a little tidbit I thought you might enjoy reading about. Charles . had two children, Mabel Iona Willis( never married). and Flora Octavia Willis ( my grandmother) , she married Alfred Marion Johnson, had 3 children, Willis Walden Johnson (never married), died at 30 yrs of age. Mabel Caroline Johnson( married Charles Womer Olinger), and Fannie Belle Johnson (my mother). if you need more info than this such as dates I can supply them to you on my return home. Bettie

Received below from Bettie 21 April, 2002

### ***Descendants of Charles Brown Willis***

#### *Generation No. 1*

**1. CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup> WILLIS** (*ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born



## **The Men**

December 12, 1844 in Virginia, and died August 11, 1886 in Staunton, Va. He married FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of SAMUE(2)L ROBINSON and CAROLINE BRADFORD. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, DC (Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va).

### Notes for CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

CB Willis enlisted in the CSA , Fauquier Co, Va, Mar 15, 1862 in Co. H, 4th Va Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover Court House, May 28, 1862 and sent to Ft Monroe, Va age 17, 5 ft 6" . hair: dark, eyes: grey Complexion: fair. Rank: Pvt. Sent to Ft. Columbus, New York harbor June 4, 1862 and exchanged Aiken's Landing, Va Aug 5, 1862. Was delivered by Capt. Clinton 12th Inf, US Army. He was present Jan, Feb, Mar and April 1864. He was captured Spottsylvania Court House. May 7, 1864 and received at Ft. Delaware, Del May 21, 1864. He was released on oath June 15, 1865. He was 21 years old.

### More About CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Staunton, Va Western State Hosp.Grounds

Cause of Death: ? Foul Play

Record Change: April 13, 2000

### More About FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON:

## **The Men**

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CHARLES WILLIS and FANNY ROBINSON are:

- i. MABEL IONA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, b. May 24, 1880, Virginia; d. November 06, 1969, Warrenton, Va.

Notes for MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Never married.

More About MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Fauquier Co.Va

Record Change: April 13, 2000

2. ii. FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS, b. October 18, 1881, Virginia; d. October 18, 1919, Bealeton, Va.

### *Generation No. 2*

**2.** FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS (*CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 18, 1881 in Virginia, and died October 18, 1919 in Bealeton, Va. She married ALFRED MARION JOHNSON April 21, 1906 in Liberty Methodist Church, Atwell, Virginia, son of THOMAS JOHNSON and FRANCES WALDEN. He was born September 09, 1880 in Virginia, and died November 24, 1957 in Bealeton, Va.

More About FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS:

## **The Men**

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ALFRED MARION JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Heart Attack

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of FLORA WILLIS and ALFRED JOHNSON are:

- i. WILLIS WALDEN<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, b. August 01, 1907, Bealeton, Va; d. August 20, 1937,  
Bealeton, Va.

More About WILLIS WALDEN JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

3. ii. MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON, b. July 28, 1909, Bealeton, Va.
4. iii. FANNIE BELL JOHNSON, b. October 11, 1913, Morrisville, Va; d. January 06, 1979,  
Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp).

## The Men

### Generation No. 3

**3.** MABEL CAROLINE<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born July 28, 1909 in Bealeton, Va. She married CHARLES WOMER OLINGER May 30, 1928. He was born December 12, 1904 in Va, and died August 13, 1995 in Bealeton, Va.

More About MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CHARLES WOMER OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Children of MABEL JOHNSON and CHARLES OLINGER are:

5.      i.   CHARLES(JR) W.<sup>6</sup> OLINGER, b. July 02, 1929, Va.
6.      ii.   LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER, b. January 11, 1943, Va.
7.      iii.   JON A. OLINGER, b. December 20, 1944, Virginia.

**4.** FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 11, 1913 in Morrisville, Va, and died January 06, 1979 in Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp). She married REDMOND P. MANUEL October 27, 1933 in ? Va, son of JOHN MANUEL and JULIA PETTY. He was born Abt. 1906 in Virginia, and died June 16, 1950 in

## **The Men**

Washington, DC.

More About FANNIE BELL JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: January 09, 1979, Alexandria, Va Mt. Comfort Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Notes for REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Redmond ( my father) is buried in Washington National Cemetery on Suitland Road, in Washington, DC across from Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland

He died of cancer at the age of 43/44 years old. I believe he was born in 1906/07 in Virginia, probably Fauquier or Prince William Co.

He was married once before he married my mother Fannie Bell Johnson, but I do not know her name or any information about her. I believe they had a child that died, during their marriage, per my Aunt Caroline's memory. No proof of this.

More About REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Cause of Death: Cancer/pneumonia

Residence: He resided in Wash, DC at the time of his death

Children of FANNIE JOHNSON and REDMOND MANUEL are:

## **The Men**

8. i. VIVIAN IONA<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, b. July 28, 1934, Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va; d. October 18, 1983, Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va.
9. ii. VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL, b. April 19, 1937, Morrisville, Va.
10. iii. VERNON WILLIS MANUEL, b. September 03, 1938, Morrisville, Va.
11. iv. BETTIE LOU MANUEL, b. June 28, 1940, Morrisville, Va.

### *Generation No. 4*

**5. CHARLES(JR) W.<sup>6</sup> OLINGER** (*MABEL CAROLINE<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born July 02, 1929 in Va. He married MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON April 09, 1949. She was born May 15, 1930 in Va.

More About CHARLES(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

More About MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of CHARLES(JR) OLINGER and MARGARIE JOHNSON are:

12. i. STEVEN G.<sup>7</sup> OLINGER, b. January 16, 1954, Va.
- ii. JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER, b. October 10, 1957; m. (1) KAREN BRIDGES; m. (2)

## The Men

PATRISA A. DEJULIO.

More About JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Notes for PATRISA A. DEJULIO:

Patrisia had two sons by a previous marriage, Christopher and Jason DeJulio

iii. DARRELL LEE OLINGER, b. May 29, 1968.

More About DARRELL LEE OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999.

**6.** LARRY BRADFORD<sup>6</sup> OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 11, 1943 in Va. He married EVELYN FRANCES MEADOWS December 28, 1962 in Va. She was born February 21, 1943 in Va.

More About LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of LARRY OLINGER and EVELYN MEADOWS are:

i. KIMBERLY ROBYN<sup>7</sup> OLINGER, b. April 04, 1964.

ii. TIFFANY CAROLE OLINGER, b. November 08, 1966.

## **The Men**

**7. JON A.<sup>6</sup> OLINGER** (*MABEL CAROLINE<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born December 20, 1944 in Virginia. He married MIRIAM A. NOLE April 25, 1970 in Va. She was born April 13, 1945 in Va.

More About JON A. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of JON OLINGER and MIRIAM NOLE are:

- i. PAUL A. OLINGER<sup>7</sup> OLINGER, b. September 06, 1972.
- ii. LYNN MICHELE OLINGER, b. November 11, 1976.

**8. VIVIAN IONA<sup>6</sup> MANUEL** (*FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born July 28, 1934 in Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va, and died October 18, 1983 in Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va. She married CURTIS OTHO EMERSON December 29, 1950 in Elkton, Md, son of WILLIAM EMERSON and BESSIE EMERSON. He was born June 30, 1927 in Danville, Va.

More About VIVIAN IONA MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Cancer of cervix



## The Men

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CURTIS OTHO EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VIVIAN MANUEL and CURTIS EMERSON is:

13. i. ROBERT WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> EMERSON, b. August 22, 1951, Washington, DC.

**9.** VIRGINIA ARLENE<sup>6</sup> MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 19, 1937 in Morrisville, Va. She married CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER October 05, 1955 in Washington, DC. He was born July 17, 1935 in Virginia, and died January 04, 1999 in Clinton, MD.

More About VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Lung Cancer

Record Change: April 13, 2000

## The Men

Children of VIRGINIA MANUEL and CLIFTON THACKER are:

14. i. CLIFTON "JETT" VERNON<sup>7</sup> THACKER, b. January 31, 1957.
15. ii. TINA MARIE THACKER, b. January 16, 1958, Washington, DC.
16. iii. THERESA SHREE THACKER, b. May 21, 1959, Washington, DC.

**10.** VERNON WILLIS<sup>6</sup> MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 03, 1938 in Morrisville, Va. He married PATRICIA DAVIS February 08, 1958 in Virginia, daughter of GARNETT DAVIS and WANDA MURRAY.

More About VERNON WILLIS MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA DAVIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VERNON MANUEL and PATRICIA DAVIS is:

- i. VERNON DAVID<sup>7</sup> MANUEL, b. November 13, 1959, Bealeton, Va.

More About VERNON DAVID MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

**11.** BETTIE LOU<sup>6</sup> MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup>*)

## **The Men**

*WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN*<sup>3</sup>, *ROBERT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN PRESTON*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 28, 1940 in Morrisville, Va. She married (1) RONALD ALBERT FISCHER June 06, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md, son of FRANCIS(FRANK) FISCHER and HELEN HARR. He was born May 03, 1941 in Montclair, Nj. She married (2) THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON February 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md, son of ARELIIOUS HARMON and DOROTHY ANDERSON. He was born May 22, 1942 in New London, Ct.

Notes for BETTIE LOU MANUEL:

First married Ronald Albert Fischer June 6, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md

They had one child Tiffany Jill Fischer b. Feb 2, 1971 in Morristown, NJ

Second married Thomas Sidney Harmon Feb 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md

This genealogy report has been compiled by me, Bettie Lou Manuel Harmon, using my Great Aunt Mabel Willis' records and with much help from different genealogy forums. My Aunt Caroline, who at 91 years old had a wealth of information that she has generously shared with me.

More About RONALD ALBERT FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Notes for THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Tom was first married 21 Nov 1964 to Beryl Benstead of Prickwillow, England.

## **The Men**

From this union , three children were born. Tracy Ann Harmon b. 18 May 1965 in RAF Lakenheath Hospital in Eng land, Thomas Sidney Harmon Jr b. 8 Aug 1967 Cafritz Hospital, Wash, DC D. 5 May 1975 afte r being hit by a car. He is buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland, and Michael James Harmon b. 8 March 1977 in SE Community Hospital (formerly Cafritz), Wash. DC. They were d ivorced 1991

More About THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of BETTIE MANUEL and RONALD FISCHER is:

- i. TIFFANY JILL<sup>7</sup> FISCHER, b. February 02, 1971, Morristown, N.J..

More About TIFFANY JILL FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Christening: St. Lawrence Cath. Church, Chester, NJ

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

## *Generation No. 5*

**12.** STEVEN G.<sup>7</sup> OLINGER (*CHARLES(JR) W.*<sup>6</sup>, *MABEL CAROLINE*<sup>5</sup>

*JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA*<sup>4</sup> *WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN*<sup>3</sup>, *ROBERT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN PRESTON*<sup>1</sup>) was born January 16, 1954 in Va. He married (1) CATHY M. HAASS

## **The Men**

in Va. She was born in Va. He married (2) DEBORAH RICHARDS. She was born in Va.

More About STEVEN G. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and CATHY HAASS is:

- i. MELLISSA A.<sup>8</sup> OLINGER.

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and DEBORAH RICHARDS is:

- ii. BRANDON DWANE<sup>8</sup> OLINGER.

**13.** ROBERT WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> EMERSON (*VIVIAN IONA<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 22, 1951 in Washington, DC. He married PATRICIA POMEROY September 24, 1976. She was born October 29, 1950.

More About ROBERT WILLIAM EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA POMEROY:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

## The Men

Children of ROBERT EMERSON and PATRICIA POMEROY are:

- i. SARAH KAYANNE<sup>8</sup> EMERSON, b. December 28, 1980.

More About SARAH KAYANNE EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

- ii. MARY JENNIFER EMERSON, b. November 05, 1983.

More About MARY JENNIFER EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

**14.** CLIFTON "JETT" VERNON<sup>7</sup> THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 31, 1957. He married CYNTHIA DEBOSE April 25, 1981 in Clinton, Maryland, daughter of JAMES DUBOSE and MARGY BROWN. She was born September 01, 1961 in Washington, DC.

More About CLIFTON "JETT" VERNON THACKER:

## The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

More About CYNTHIA DEBOSE:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CLIFTON THACKER and CYNTHIA DEBOSE are:

- i. JESSICA LYNN<sup>8</sup> THACKER, b. November 19, 1981.

More About JESSICA LYNN THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

- ii. SHEENA NICOLE THACKER, b. November 22, 1984.

More About SHEENA NICOLE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

**15.** TINA MARIE<sup>7</sup> THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 16, 1958 in Washington, DC. She married (1) GARY SHAW 1976. He was born May 30, 1957. She married (2) ROBERT A

## **The Men**

FOSTER July 09, 1981. He was born June 27, 1954 in Virginia.

More About TINA MARIE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About GARY SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ROBERT A FOSTER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of TINA THACKER and GARY SHAW are:

17.
  - i. JEANNE ARLENE<sup>8</sup> SHAW, b. September 05, 1976.
  - ii. AMANDA FRANCES SHAW, b. January 09, 1979, Maryland.

More About AMANDA FRANCES SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

**16.** THERESA SHREE<sup>7</sup> THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>,*



## **The Men**

*JOHN PRESTON*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 21, 1959 in Washington, DC. She married (1) ROBERT WAYNE BUCK August 23, 1980. She married (2) THEODORE TROY WILLIAMS August 08, 1992 in Upper Marlboro, Md. He was born September 27, 1953.

More About THERESA SHREE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of THERESA THACKER and ROBERT BUCK is:

- i. ROBERT WAYNE JR.<sup>8</sup> BUCK, b. August 15, 1980.

### *Generation No. 6*

**17.** JEANNE ARLENE<sup>8</sup> SHAW (*TINA MARIE*<sup>7</sup> THACKER, VIRGINIA ARLENE<sup>6</sup> MANUEL, FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA<sup>4</sup> WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN<sup>3</sup>, ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN PRESTON<sup>1</sup>) was born September 05, 1976. She married JOHN KENNETH HOTT April 29, 1995 in Maryland. He was born July 26, 1975.

More About JEANNE ARLENE SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About JOHN KENNETH HOTT:

## **The Men**

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of JEANNE SHAW and JOHN HOTT is:

- i. DEVIN AARON<sup>9</sup> HOTT, b. August 17, 1999, Clinton (So. Md. Hosp.), Md.

More About DEVIN AARON HOTT:

### **Hancock Lee Willis M (Y?) T**

Enl. January 1, 1863; captured January 6, 1864 Front Royal; exchanged March 14, 1865; paroled May 22, 1865 Gordonsville.

T "Lee"

From co. A, 13th Va. Inf. per UDC appl, Chapt. 38; per Krick. **Check #.**

See mention in John Edward Armstrong, above.

### **W. A. Wise Y M**

Y Captured. [Same man as below?]

### **William N. Wise**

Enl. April 20, 1862; present April 1864; paroled April 27, 1865 Winchester.

b. 1844.<sup>546</sup> **Check** ref. **#.**

### **Samuel Melville Withers Y P(Melvin) K**

Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

---

<sup>546</sup>Va. CMH. p. 1281.

## The Men

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; 1844 - 1936;<sup>547</sup>

“According to ‘Withers ...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers was born in 1845 and d. in 1937. He was m. 4 times and had 11 children. <sup>548</sup> [**Check** to see if this footnote in proper place # ]

“He lived on the old Withers’ family home near Great Run which was called ‘Oak Lawn,...’” Son of Jesse Howard Withers (1804-1856) and Frances Eleanor (Carter) Withers (1822-1856)

His sister “Katherine Elizabeth Withers (1846-1933) daughter of Jesse H. and Frances E. (Carter) Withers, sister of Sarah (Sallie) [Alexander] Withers, ward of Mr. & Mrs. John Finks. ...Katherine “Kate” Withers married 25 March 1869, Richard H. Bell of Staunton, Va.”<sup>549</sup>

[His obit should be in the Fauquier Democrat, papers from about 1921 -24 on are indexed. #]

---

<sup>547</sup>Baird; p. 171.

<sup>548</sup>Welton, op. cite, p. 57.

<sup>549</sup>Welton, op. cite, p. 129.

## **The Men**

**Ellis Wood K**

**James E. Yancey Y M K**

Enl. August 15, 1861; 1st cpl.; horse k. October 4, 1861; deserted September 1863.

Y Deserted from the Federals and then went back to them.

## 4 Bibliography

### *Manuscript Sources*

Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John **Gott**

Carr, Alice Dixon Payne; Scrapbook and Misc. papers; In the possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, Warrenton, Virginia. Alice Carr was the daughter of Capt. Alexander Dixon Payne of the Black Horse Cavalry.

Fontaine, Peter; Adj: *Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863*; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library. The photographs of the 1890 reunion of the Black Horse were taken in the yard of this home.

Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

From a copy of a roster provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Soldier's Home Roster.

## **Bibliography**

Regarding "Great Marsh" a Midland estate, "The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop." "Collector Holds History's Beauty," *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

From Md. Line Soldiers' Home book; provided by Robert L. Krick.

GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

*News and Notes*, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6.

Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States.

Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy.

Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; Misc. Papers; Manuscript Collection; Virginia State Library; Richmond.

Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check** #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

## *Published Primary Sources*

## Bibliography

Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *A Canal Village; Fauquier County, 1759-1959*. [add publisher. #]

Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) "How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace," *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

Hunter, Alexander; *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, The Neale Publishing Company, New York and Washington, 1905.

Hunter, Alexander; *The Women of the Debatable Land*, Corden Publishing Company, Washington, D.C., 1912.

Murry, Maj. J. Ogden, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237

Scott, Col. John, "The Black Horse Cavalry," *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia,

Welton, J. Michael; Editor; "My Heart Is So Rebellious," *The Caldwell Letters, 1861-1865*. 1991.

Williamson, James J., *Mosby's Rangers*, Ralph B. Kenyon, Publisher, New York, 1896.

## Periodicals

## **Bibliography**

Keith, Katherine Isham, "The Record of the Black Horse Troop," Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin, I, 1 (June 1923).

Southern Historical Society Papers.

### *Secondary Sources*

Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

Baird, Nancy Chappelle; *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*; 1970. Also *Supplement*, by James Anderson Fleming and Nancy Chappelle Baird, 1984, Commercial Press, Stephens City, VA 22655.

Blackwell, Comdr. E. M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73. In Fauquier Co. library.

Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Price-Claggett & Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, 1948.

Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

Bruce, ; Editor; *History of Virginia*; six volumes; The American Historical Society; Chicago and New York; 1924.

Bruce, ; Editor; *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*; Five Volumes; The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York; 1929.

Chriswell, Sara; "U.D.C. Remembers: A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States"; Related by the members of the Black



## Bibliography

Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; Warrenton, Virginia.

Undated.

*The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861-1865*; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

*Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959.

Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia (The W.P.A. Records,)*, Virginia Book Company, Berryville, VA, 1978.

Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi., 1974; p. 84 [**Check** p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

Graves, Jos. A., M.D.; *The Alstons & Allstons of North and South Carolina*; The Franklin Publishing Co.; Atlanta, Ga. 1911.

Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.*

Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin; *Virginia Genealogies*; Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.; Baltimore; 1973.

Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albermarle County, Virginia*. # Improve cite. See footnote 61.

*History of Pike County, Mo. Biographical Sketches*; p. 844. [Improve cite. #]

Hite, Mary Elizabeth; *My Rappahannock Story Book*; The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950.

## Bibliography

Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #

Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*,  
Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956, p. 157.

Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Bravest Man in Lee's Army*; in preparation.

Klitch, Helen Jeffries , *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840-1919*, Phil  
Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989.

Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside  
Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca.,  
May 1965. In Fauquier Co. library

*Orange Co. Tombstones*, p. 24. [need complete cite.#]

Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press,  
Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

*History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches*; p. 844.

Paxton, W. M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co.,  
Cincinnati, 1885

Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company,  
Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933.

Scheel, Eugene M., *The Civil War in Fauquier County Virginia*, The Fauquier  
National Bank, June, 1985.

## **Bibliography**

Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985.

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner; Editor; *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*; Three Volumes; Lewis Historical Publishing Company; New York; 1915.

United Daughters of the Confederacy, Black Horse Chapter, *The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs*, Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1972.

*Confederate Military History, VA, need cite. #*

*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

*The VMI New Market Cadets*, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

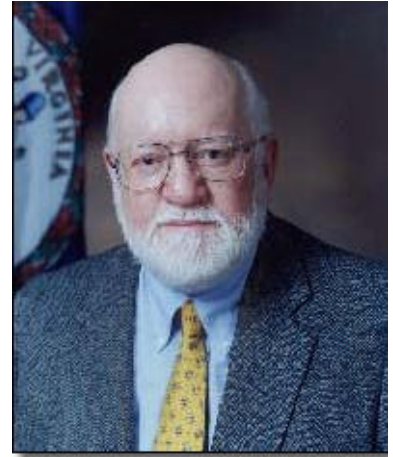
Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990.



## 5

### About the Author

Lynn Hopewell was born December 19, 1937 in Portsmouth, Virginia. He is the son of the late Harry Lynn Hopewell and Charlotte Ross Mathews. Fauquier County was the home of his great-grandmother, Susan Payne Jones, the daughter of Black Horse Cavalryman Strother Seth Jones and Lucy Virginia Stewart, of Mt. Airy, near Dudie.



He resides in Warrenton, Virginia where he has been Senior Warden of St. James Episcopal Church, a member of the Town of Warrenton Architectural Review Board, a director of the Fauquier Historical Society, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Wakefield School. He is a member of the John Marshall Club and the Fauquier Club.

He was a Contributing Writer to *Fauquier Magazine* and writes a column of opinion—"A Fauquier Point of View"—for the *Fauquier Citizen* newspaper.

He has been active in state-wide public service. He was appointed by Governor John Dalton to the Virginia Board of Commerce and served as vice chairman. He was appointed by Governor George Allen to the Champion Schools Commission, and from 1996-1999, served as a member and Vice Chairman of the State Council of

## **About the Author**

Higher Education for Virginia, the state government body that coordinates Virginia's system of higher education. He is a member of the Board of Governors of the Virginia Institute for Public Policy. He was a chairman of Fauquier County's Historic Resources Committee.

He began his professional work as an engineer for the Central Intelligence Agency and traveled to over 45 countries. He later worked as an executive in the high-tech industry in Northern Virginia and for the last twenty years has been a financial and investment advisor in private practice. He is chairman of The Monitor Group, Inc. an investment advisory firm in Fairfax, Virginia.

He received his A. A. from the College of William and Mary in Norfolk in 1958, his B.S. in physics from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1961, and his M.B.A. from Harvard Business School in 1968.

He first learned of the Black Horse Cavalry when studying the genealogy of his mother's family and was given his great-great grandfather's Confederate Veteran's medal. Strother Jones moved from Fauquier to Portsmouth for a while after the war and his daughter Susan married a local boy. Strother is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

Lynn has been working on the history of the Black Horse for over twenty-five years. He provided the research for civil war artists Don Prechtel's painting "Native Sons: the Black Horse Cavalry" and Mort Künstler's painting "The Bravest of the Brave: Black Horse Cavalry in Warrenton, Virginia, February 22, 1863".

### **About the Author**

He is married to the former Leslie Ann Lindsay of Arlington. They have a blended family of five children; Harry, Matt, Todd, Erin and Stewart.

He has spoken about the Black Horse Cavalry on many occasions in Fauquier and has written several articles on them for *Fauquier Magazine*. His research for his book on the Black Horse, *The Bravest of the Brave: A History of the Black Horse Cavalry*, continues.

## **RESEARCH NOTES AND CONTACTS**

1. Lindsey Hope, Walsh & Assocs. 703 478-1162, Home, 703-955-2677.

Grandaughter of brother of Arthur M. Hart.

2. Don Tharpe 439-0676. Collector. Has photos of Josh and Bob Martin, Hugh Hamilton, Key to BH reunion photo. Promised to copy for me, March, 1996. I owe him Fauquier Mag. pieces on Bravest Man and BH history.v

Try to get BH list from Plains ins agent.